

He Taura Tuakiri; Ko Te Reo Tipua

Nā Lucia May [Koko] Hotere

Kua tukuna tēnei tuhinga wewete nei kia ea ai ngā ritenga ki

Te Tohu Paerua Mātauranga Māori

Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi

Hanuere 2014

HE RĀRANGI KŌRERO

HE RĀRANGI KŌRERO	1
He Rāpopototanga.....	5
He Mihi.....	6
He Waiata Tīmatanga.....	8
Ko Te Wāhanga Tuatahi	10
He Kupu Whakataki	10
Ko Wai Ahau?.....	10
Ko Taku Hanganga	11
Hūnukutanga ki Tamaki	13
He Rarunga Wairua.....	13
Ko Te Āhua o Te Tuhinga Nei.....	14
Ko Te Tū Rangahau	14
Ko Ngā Wāhanga o Te Tuhinga Nei.....	16
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	18
Ko Te Wāhanga Tuarua.....	19
He Mātauranga Māori	19
Tohungatanga.....	20
He Tikanga; He Mātauranga Māori	21
He Aha Ki Tā Te Kaituhi Tirohanga?.....	23
He Tirohanga Whānui a Hirini Moko Mead.....	24
He Aha Tā Te Kaituhi Tirohanga?.....	27
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	27
Ko Te Wāhanga Tuatoru	29
Ko Te Reo Māori Me Ōna Tikanga	29
Ko Te Reo Māori; He Aha Ōna Kaupapa?	30
Ko Te Hitoria o Te Reo; Whakapapa o Te Reo.....	31
Ko Tā Te Reo Me Ōna Tikanga Rangahautanga	34
Ko Te Whakaora I Te Reo	35

Ko Te Pouaka Whakaata Māori	36
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	37
Ko Te Wāhanga Tuawhā.....	38
He Pānga ki te Mātauranga Māori	38
Ko Ngā Tohu Matua.....	38
Ko Ngā Tukunga Iho.....	39
Ko te Rīpoata Hunn.....	41
Ko Ngā Rīpoata Hanganga Hou.....	42
Kohanga Reo, Kura Kaupapa Māori.....	43
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	45
Ko Te Wāhanga Tuarima.....	47
He Tikanga Mahi Rangahau.....	47
Ko Te Mana Whakahaere.....	48
Ko Ngā Putanga Kōrero	50
Ko Ngā Mahi Ngātahi	51
Ko Te Mahi Whakapakari Whakamana.....	52
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	54
Ko Te Wāhanga Tuaono.....	55
He Hanganga Oranga	55
Ko Te Tuakiri o Te Tangata.....	56
He Iho Matua.....	57
He Mauri	57
He Ngākau.....	58
He Mana	58
He Ihi.....	59
He Wehi	59
He Tapu.....	60
He Pūmanawa.....	60
He Whatumanawa	61
He Auahatanga / He Waihangatanga	61
Ko Te Hinengaro.....	61
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	62

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuawhitū	63
Ko Te Ātaarangi	63
Ko Ngā Wāhine Nā Rāua Te Kākano I Whakatō	64
Te Tīmatanga o Te Ātaarangi	68
Ko Ngā Ture o Te Ātaarangi Mā Te Ākongā	69
Ko Ngā Ture o Te Ātaarangi Mā Te Kaiako.....	72
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	73
Ko Te Wāhanga Tuawaru	76
He Kohinga Kōrero	76
Ko Kahukura Hotere	78
Ko Matiu Wiki	81
Ko Chris Dunn	85
Ko Pirepire Marychurch.....	88
Ko Tukino Turu	90
Ko Te Waru George Popata	93
Ko Moana Stephanie Hotere	96
Ko Mei Meri Horomona (Awarau)	98
Ko Renee Sophia Marama Hokai.....	101
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	103
Te Wāhanga Tuaiwa	105
He Kōrero Whakahiato	105
Ko Ngā Tipuranga E Toru.....	105
Ko Ngā Pāngatanga Ki Ngā Whānau.....	106
Ko Te Aroha o Ngā Mātua.....	107
He Timotimo Reo i Ngā Kura.....	108
Pēhea Te Reo Māori?	109
Ko Te Rangatiratanga	109
He Āwhina Nui	110
Ko Te Mahi Kaiako.....	111
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	112
Ko Te Wāhanga Tekau.....	113
Ko Te Kōrero Whakamutunga	113
Ko Ngā Whakahaerehanga.....	113
Ko Ngā Pānga Tikanga Māori.....	114

He Wairua Tō Te Reo	115
He Oranga Wairua.....	115
He Kōrero Whakamutunga	116
He Waiata Whakamutunga.....	118
He Tāpiringa.....	119
Ko Te Rārangi Kupu	120
Ko Te Rārangi Puna Kōrero	125

He Rāpopototanga

Since the arrival of Pākehā, Māori and others have voiced concern about the state of the Māori language – its life, near death and resurgence. It has been written about in theses, books and fought over with successive governments since the 1800's. This study is further contribution to the discussion of those whose passion is to continue the fight for the preservation of the Māori language; the indigenous language of Aotearoa.

This thesis also explores the paradigm shifts, impacts and affects on the Māori Language, its culture and people with using narratives of those who grew up amongst the political shifts and subsequent impacts especially when trying to hold onto their identity and integrity as a Maori in this ever changing environment within Aotearoa. Such struggles have become a part of their particular make-up today and that of many Māori of the same era. Integral to this discussion is the examination of the '*Te Ātaarangi*' teaching method as a pathway towards Māori language revival, a method that has been adopted by other indigenous cultures throughout the world as a leading method in language revitalisation will also be undertaken. In particular the narratives will provide accounts of experiences within the kaupapa of Te Ātaarangi.

He Mihi

He mihi aroha tēnei ki a rātou rā kua auraki atu ki te poho o Hine, i reira tīkina atu ai te ārai o te pō hei uwHINGA mō rātou. Ko te whakatau noa ake, ahakoa kua ngaro koutou ki te pō wahangū, e hau tonu mai nei ō koutou nā kupu akiaki ki roto ki te ngākau tangata.

Nei rā te reo mihi ki te whānau o Te Ātaarangi. E mihi kau ana ki a koe Whaea Te Heikoko Mataira, otirā kōrua tahi ko Ngoingoi Pewhairangi. E kore rawa e mutu ai ngā mihi ki a kōrua.

I tautia e ngā waka, titiro kau ana ki ngā paemaunga, ki ngā awa e rere kau ana ki ngā marae, ki ngā hapū, ki ngā iwi o Te Aupouri, Ngāti Kuri, Ngāi Takoto, Ngāti Kahu, Te Rarawa, Ngāpuhi-nui-tonu, Ngāti Whātua āku taura whakaheke e.

Ka nui te mihi ki a koutou katoa i āwhina mai ki ahau i tēnei mahi nui. Ki taku iramutu a Jamie Hakopa Karatea nāu rā te whakaaro i whakatō ki roto i ahau kia mahi te mahi.

*‘Whakarerea te whakaaro, noho noa;
Ara ake! Mahia te mahi kia tika rā.’ (Karatea 2012)*

Ki a Ana taku hoa tata i tēnei kaupapa nā tāua tēnei mahi nunui i mahi. Nāu ahau i akiaki kia oti pai i tēnei kaupapa. Nā tāua ngā whakaaro i puta mai, ngā kōrero i whakawhitiwhitingia, i tautohetohengia, i whakawetengia, ā, kia puta ētahi kupu hei whai hāngaitanga mō tēnei kaupapa kōrero, mō tēnei tuhinga roa. E hia nei ngā hāora i te ao, i te pō, ā, kua tūtuki!

Ki a koe Te Tuhi kōrua ko tō hoa wāhine a Rosalind me tā kōrua mokopuna a Tia Pounamu, ngā mihi nui mō te wāhi punanga kei ō koutou kāinga. Nōku hoki te whiwhi i whai wā kōrua ki te kōrero tahi; he kōrero reka, he kai reka, ā, he inu reka.

Ki a koe e Jay, ngā mihi mō tō mahi whakahau, whakamahara ki ahau. Ko tāua tēnā e whakapau kaha ana mō te roanga o ngā tau e rua kua hipa kia tūtuki pai, kia ōti pai i tēnei wāhanga o tō taua haerenga i te ao mātauranga. E hia nei ngā wā i waea mai koe ki ahau, i pātōtō mai koe, i akiaki mai koe ki ahau a mea nei: “*Kia kaha rā e hoa mahia te mahi*” (Te Tuhi 2013).

Ki a koutou aku iti, aku rahi; ko te whānau whānui o Te Ātaarangi horekau he kupu i tēnei ao hei whakaatu ki a koutou katoa mō ngā waimarietanga kua riro i ahau me taku whānau i a mātou e tūtaki ana i tēnei kaupapa ataahua. Ko ngā mihi aroha nui ki a koutou katoa. E whakapono ana ahau horekau he kaupapa tū atu i tēnei i te ao hurihuri nei hei āwhina atu i a Ngāi Māori ki te hoki anō ki tōna reo me ōna tikanga.

Ki ōku tuākana, me ōku tūngane nā koutou i puarehia ō koutou ngākau ki aku e hiahia nei i tēnei kaupapa. Ko Mei Meri koutou ko Renee, ko Hori, ko Matiu, ko Kahukura, ko Tukino, ko Chris, ko Pirepire, ko Moana. Ko ngā mihi aroha nui rawa atu ki a koutou.

Ko tōku whānau, ko Makere koutou ko Dennis, ko Moeroa, ko Te Aroha, ko Jamie, ko Keita, ko Lucy, ko Ana, ko Tukino, ko Anamoerangi, ko Hineteina, ko Matiu, ko Kurt, ko Nikita, ko Sven nui, ko Sven iti, ko Kylee, ko Ashley nui, ko Levi, ko Cowan, ko Ashley iti, ko Moana, ko Cilla, ko Mama Sene, ko Gayleen me tōu whānau katoa, ko Te Waiata. Ko koutou katoa taku ao.

Ko Pāpā kōrua ko Māmā inā horekau kōrua horekau hoki ahau. Ahakoa kei tua o taua pae kapua kōrua, kei tōku ngākau i ngā wā katoa. E mōhio ana ahau kei ōku tahataha kōrua e whakakaha ana i ahau, e whakahau ana i ahau kia mahi ahau i aku mahi katoa ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke o te ao hurihuri nei.

Heoi anō, mā kōrua tēnei ōtinga mahi.

He Waiata Tīmatanga

He Haerenga

Nā ngā ākonga o Te Ātaarangi ki Marawatea, i Kirikiriroa i te tau ruamano mā tahi tētahi waiata i tito. Ko wai mā rātou? Arā, ko Riripo Rongo, Tomairangi Woods, ko Ken Kara rātou ko Tui Makowharemahihi. Nā Koko Hotere te rangi, nā Koko Hotere hoki ngā kupu i whakatakoto hei ruri, hei waiata.

*E rere ana au i te rangi, ka tītaha taku haerenga
Ngā pikinga, ngā hekenga, taku oranga, ka wiriwiri
Ka muhumuhu e*

*Whāngai mai te mātauranga, kia makona te kōingo
Whakahau te topa haere, whakahau te moemoea
Koirā te āhua o taku haerenga*

*Pēhea te huarahi, e whakairo nei au
Ka tiro kau ana au, ko te rākau
Kei reira te whānau e tuitui nei
I taku tipuranga, i taku whanake*

© Te Ātaarangi ki Marawatea Kirikiriroa (2000)

Hoki mahara ahau i a mātou e whakaarohia ana tēnei waiata. Ka whakahua te waiata nei i ā mātou whiriwhiringa, arā,

*“... ka tītaha taku haerenga
Ngā pikinga, ngā hekenga, taku oranga, ka wiriwiri,
Ka muhumuhu e.”*

Mārama pai ana ahau ki ō rātou māharahara, ki ō rātou wawata kia akohia te reo me ōna tikanga. E mahara hoki ana rātou mō ā rātou tamariki, mokopuna e rapu huarahi tika i tēnei ao hurihuri. I puta ngā whakaaro o tēnā, o tēnā o rātou; rātou e noho ngoikore ana, e noho koroukore ana mō ngā tikanga a kui mā a koro mā. Koinei ngā pōuritanga i puta mai i taua pō i a mātou e wānanga ana. Ko ngā piki me ngā heke o te ao Pākehā ērā e whakamataku ana i a mātou tā te mea ehara mātou i te Pākehā he Māori kē. Ko te āhua o tēnei ao hurihuri he ao muhumuhu, he ao āwangawanga noa ki a mātou. Ko te ao muhumuhu, he ao noho pukuriri kāore e ahei ana ki te mahi tūturu i ngā tikanga a kui mā, a koro mā. Horekau he tūranga kia tū kaha i roto i tēnei ao tā te mea kei tētahi anō iwi kē taua tūranga e whakahaere ana.

Ko te hiahia kia kāingia e mātou te mātauranga o rātou kua haere ki te pō kia kore e ngaro pērā i te moa. E whakapono ana ahau inā kaikai te tangata i ōna nei e hiahia ai ka puāwai taua tangata. He ōrite ki te rere topa haere o te manu he ataahua tana rere i te rangi, e taurite ana tēnei ki te tū kaha o te tangata i roto i tōna ake ao he tangata e mōhio ana ko wai ia?, nō hea ia? He aha ōna taura whakaheke? Kei reira rapua tōna tino rangatiratanga. Āe rā, he moemoea te āhua. Koirā te hiahia o te haerenga i te mata o te whenua nei.

I taua wā horekau mātou i whakaaro mō ā mātou huarahi engari ko te whiti tuatoru me ngā kupu ērā i puta mai. Āe, he hāngaitanga aua kupu ki te whānau o Te Ātaarangi engari anō he whakaaro i puta nā ngā tūpuna kē ā tātou huarahi i whakarite. Heoi anō, kei te huarahi tika tātou? Kāore rānei? Me pēhea tātou e hāpai ake i o tātou tikanga?

Me tīmata ngātahi tātou i tēnei haerenga hou i roto i tēnei tuinga roa kia puarehia ō tātou karu ki ngā mahi pēhitanga a tēnā, a tēnā ki a Ngāi Māori. Kia kore e noho noa iho me te whakaae ki tērā kaupapa a iwi kē, a iwi kē.

Kia Mataara ake! Kia Mataara ake!

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuatahi

He Kupu Whakataki

He Mana

Ko Wai Ahau?

I te taha o tōku matua, ko Te Rarawa me Ngāpuhi ngā iwi, ko Tao Mauī me Te Hikutu ngā hapū; ko Tarakeha me Te Ramaroa ngā maunga, ko Moetangi me Whirinaki ngā awa, ko Ngātokimatawhaorua me Tinana ngā waka, ko Mātihetihe me Pā Te Aroha ngā marae, ko Mitimiti me Whirinaki ngā wāhi.

I moe a Mane Hotere i a Atiria Tangirau, ka puta ko Hipiriona Barney Hotere (te tuatahi). I moe a Te Wanihi Mihaka Pakinga i a Katarina Tuia Waipouri ka puta ko Akinihi Pakinga. Ka moe a Hipiriona Barney Hotere i a Akinihi Pakinga ka puta ko Matiu Waipouri Hotere tōku matua.

I te taha o tōku whaea, ko Mamaru me Ngātokimatawhaorua ngā waka, ko Taratara me Whakaterere ngā maunga, ko Mangawhero me Waima ngā awa, ko Mangawhero me Otatara ngā marae, ko Ngāti Rangī Matakaka me Te Mahurehure ngā hapū. Ko Otangaroa me Waima ngā wāhi.

I moe a Te Waru Puru i a Mereana Harris ka puta ko Te Wiri Waru Puru. I moe a Kahupara Ema Tukariri i a Victor Clarence Green ka puta ko Keti Green ka moe a Te Wiri Puru i a Keti Green ka puta ko tōku whaea a Lucy Ivy Puru. Ka moe a Matiu Hotere i a Lucy Puru ka puta ko ahau ko Koko Lucia May Hotere.

Ko Taku Hanganga

Kua roa ahau e hīkoi noa ana i te mata o te whenua e rapu haere ana ko wai ahau, nō hea ahau, me te mea nōki he maha ngā pātai matua kei mua i ahau i ngā wā katoa; he aha taku tino mahi konei?, he aha te take kei konei ahau i tēnei wā?, aha atu, aha atu. Koinei ōku whakaaro; mai i taku tipuranga, he pēnei te āhua, arā, e hīkoi ana taku tinana i te mata o te whenua nei horekau he wairua tōna. He ngoikore, he ana kē tōku tinana; ko aku mahi katoa pērā i te āhua o tētahi karetao nā tētahi atu aku taura mahi i mahi.

He uaua māku ki te hoki whakamuri ki te wā i tipu ake ahau engari anō he tikanga kia kitea e te kaipānui i ahu pēhea mai ahau, he aha hoki taku hanganga?

Kua whakaaro ahau he tangata riri ahau, koirā te āhua o taku oranga mai i taku whānautanga mai ki tēnei ao tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. He aha te take i pērā ai? I tipu ahau i tētahi whare pērā i te hōtaka, *‘Once Were Warriors’* (Duff 1990). I te ope taua taku matua, i haere ia ki Malaya, ki Vietnam ko ia nōki tētahi i whawhai i waenganui i te paitini *‘Agent Orange’* (Griffiths 2003).

He tangata mārō tōku matua, i patupatu haere ia ki tōku whaea me ngā tamariki. He mārō āna tohutohu ki a mātou i ngā wā katoa. I taua wā ahakoa i rongu ahau i te mamae o ēnei mahi a Pāpā horekau ahau i kite atu he aha te tino take o ēnei tohutohu, horekau ahau i kite atu i te tino take nā te aha i pērā ai a Pāpā.

I taua wā horekau a Pāpā i mōhio ki te kōrero i te reo Māori ahakoa i tipu ai a ia i roto i te reo i ōna tau tamariki, ā, ā wai rā, ā wai rā i ngarongaro haere i a ia tōna reo. I āna tau kaumātuatanga nānā i whakaako te reo Māori ki a ia anō. He matatau ōna mātua ki te kōrero i te reo. He matatau nōki ōna tuākana ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. Tekau mā tahi ngā tamariki i tōna whānau ko ia te tuarima, tokowhā ōna tuākana, toko rima āna teina kotahi anahe tana tuahine. I tipu rātou katoa i roto i te reo engari ko ngā tuākana anahe i mau pai tonu te reo, i raru ai ko ngā teina.

I tipu rātou i Moetangi, i Mitimiti. E rua rau kiromita te tawhiti mai i a Mitimiti ki te moana o *Tāpokopoko a Tawhaki*¹. Ko ngā kai o reira he kaimoana, ko ētahi i whakatipu kararehe, he kau mō te miti, he pata, he tihi, he miraka me te kirimi, he heihei mō ngā hēki, he huawhenua, he wātākirihi, he puha, he hua rākau. He pai a rātou noho i aua wā engari anō i puta mai ngā utu tāke. Horekau rātou i te whai oranga i te *pāuna*². I ora ai rātou i te mahi hoko ika atu me ngā kūtai, ngā hēki, he kirimi mō ngā kina, he miraka, he aha atu, he aha atu. Koinei te āhua hokohoko atu.

He kaha nō rātou o taua wāhi ki te whai i te hāhi Katorika. Ia Rātapu haere ai ngā tāngata katoa o taua rohe ki te whare karakia o Hato Hemi ki te taha o te marae o Mātihetihe me te whare tupuna o Tumoana. I haere ai ngā pirihi ki te whakahaere miha i ngā hapori ahakoa he pirihi nō Ingarangi nō hea kē rānei i ako rātou ki te reo Māori kia ahei rātou ki te whakahaere i ngā miha i roto i te reo Māori, ā, ka whakawhiti te arotahi o ngā tāngata Māori ki ngā āhuatanga hou o taua hāhi. I riro katoa i te hāhi Katorika aua whānau katoa te whai.

He matatau tōku Māmā ki te kōrero Māori, i tipu ia i roto i te reo. He matatau hoki ōna mātua ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. Nā ngā kaiako Pākehā i tana kura a ia i patu ai inā kōrero Māori a Māmā ki te kura. Ko ia tētahi i mau tonu tōna reo Māori tā te mea i kōrero Māori tonu o rātou whānau i te kāinga. Tekau mā ono o ngā tamariki i tōna whānau. Ko ia te mātāmua, tokorima āna tūngane, tokoono āna teina, tokorua i whāngai atu ki tētahi anō whānau.

I tipu ai te whānau i Otangaroa ki te marae o Mangawhero, ko te whare tupuna ko ‘Te Aroha’. Kei tuawhenua a Otangaroa, tata ki te tāone o Kaeo. He tekau kiromita te tawhiti ki te Moananui-a-kiwa engari kei ngā whanga o taua taha rāwhiti he kaimoana; he kina, he tio, he ika, anō nei ko ētahi i whakatipu kararehe, he heihei, he hipi, he poaka aha atu, aha atu. I taua whenua he māra, he hua rākau. He pai te noho o rātou, haunga ko te mahi a ngā māhita ki ngā kura, arā, ko te mahi patu ai ngā tamariki inā kōrero Māori ki te kura. I tipu nōki rātou i te hāhi Katorika haere rātou katoa ki te whare karakia o Waitāruke ia Rātapu. Engari anō puta mai ngā nawe a te kāwanatanga i whakararu ai i tō rātou oranga.

¹ Tasman sea

² pound

Hūnukutanga ki Tamaki

Ko ngā whānau e rua; ko te whānau Hotere me te whānau Puru i hūnuku atu i o rātou kāinga o Whangaroa, o Mitimiti ki te tāone nunui o Tamaki, rapu mahi ai hei tiaki i o rātou whānau. I puta mai te mahi tāke whenua a te kāwanatanga, he raru tino nui tērā ki te nuinga o ngā whānau o aua wāhi tā te mea horekau a rātou moni hei utu i ngā tāke. Inā horekau rātou e utu tāke ana mō te whenua ka riro atu ki te kāwanatanga o te rā. Nā, i kitea te hūnukutanga rarahi mai i ngā haporī Māori taiwhenua³ o Hokianga. Ko te maha hoki o ngā whānau Māori i whakapā atu ki ngā āhuatanga o te tāone nui, ko te nuinga o aua āhuatanga kia noho pērā a Ngāi Māori i ngā Pākehā.

He Rarunga Wairua

Ka aroha ki tōku Māmā ko ia anahe tērā i tiaki i a mātou. He iti a mātou moni i aua wā, ka tango a Māmā i ngā arai o ngā wini, kātahi ka tuituia e ia he panekoti mō mātou. I mate atu taku Māmā i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā rima i huripoki⁴ taku oranga katoa i taua wā. I tīmata ahau ki te aro ki taku reo Māori me ōna tikanga, me taku tino rangatiratanga, i te mea horekau taku reo Māori. I taua wā i te mōhio ahau e ngaro ana tētahi āhuatanga i roto i ahau, arā, ko te wairua o te reo me ōna tikanga.

I ngā tau tata nei, i whai wā ahau ki te whakaaro ki tōku Pāpā me āna mahi o mua rā ki a mātou i a mātou e tamariki ana, ki tōku Māmā nōki. Kei te whakapono ahau nā ngā mahi pēhitanga a Pākehā mā ki a Ngāi Māori i pērā ai te āhuatanga a Pāpā ki a mātou. I mate atu taku Pāpā i te tau ruamano tekau mā tahi i ōnā tau whitū tekau mā whitū i te mate pukupuku i ōna pūkahukahu, i puta i te paitini 'Agent Orange' ko te tekau mā ono tau i muri atu i te matenga o tōku Māmā.

Ka kite koe i roto i tēnei tuhinga ko ngā piki me ngā heke o te āhua o ētahi o ngā tāngata i tipu i aua wā me te kite atu i tata mate te reo me ōna tikanga. I whānau mai

³ rural

⁴ turn upside down

ahau i taua wā nōki o ērā pāngia katoa. I whānau mai taku Pāpā i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau toru tekau mā toru, ko taku Māmā i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whā tekau mā toru, ko ahau i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau ono tekau mā toru.

Ko Te Āhua o Te Tuhinga Nei

Ko ahau tēnei e whakaatu ana ki a koe te kōingo i ahau ki te mōhiohio ko wai ahau, nō hea ahau?, he aha nōki taku tino mahi ki runga i te mata o te whenua nei. Ki ahau nei, koirā te kōingo o te tokomaha o mātou. E hiahia ana ahau ki te hāngai i aku putanga kōrero katoa ki te tuakiri o te tangata he tauira hei whakaatu i ngā akoranga katoa i puta mai ki ahau me ētahi anō i ako i raro i Te Ātaarangi. Me titiro tātou ki ngā tuakiri o te tangata kia mārama ai ki ō rātou āhutatanga katoa hei whai oranga anō mō te tangata i tōna hokinga atu ki tōna tino rangātiratanga, ki te reo me ōna tikanga, arā, ki te huarahi pai, ki te huarahi tika.

Ko Te Tū Rangahau

Ko Te Ātaarangi te huarahi tika ki te reo?

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā whitū, a muri atu i te matenga atu o tōku Māmā i whakarite ahau i taku huarahi ki te reo. I haere atu ahau ki tētahi kura Te Ātaarangi, he kura rumaki reo mā ngā pakeke. He rerekē te āhutatanga whakaako o te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi ki erā atu kura, ā, ki āku tirohanga ko te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi e aro ana ki ngā tikanga a Ngāi Māori.

E rima ngā aratohu o Te Ātaarangi:

1. Kaua e kōrero Pākehā.
2. Kaua e poka tikanga.
3. Kaua e akiaki tētahi i tētahi.
4. Ki te ahu atu te pātai ki a koe kātahi anō ka ahei ki te whakahoki.
5. Ngākau māhaki tētahi ki tētahi.

(Te Ātaarangi Incorporated Society 1981)

Mēnā, e whai ana te ākongā i ēnei aratohu katoa, ā, kāore e kore ka mau i a rātou te reo, ka ako rātou i ētahi āhua e pā ana ki a ia anō, ko ērā atu āhuatanga horekau e mōhio te tangata kei a ia kē, kei roto, kei waho nōki i a ia. Kāore anō ahau kia whakapā atu ki tētahi anō āhuatanga whakaako i pērā atu i a Te Ātaarangi. I tau pai taku wairua mai i te rā tīmatatanga o te kura nei.

He waimarie ngā tāngata katoa kua whakapā atu ki tēnei kaupapa. E hiahia ana ahau ki te kōrero ki ētahi o ngā tāngata kua akohia kētia te reo, ki ērā e whakaako ana i te reo, ki ētahi o ngā kaiāwhina, ki ētahi o ngā kaiako, ki ētahi o ngā pouako kei roto katoa rātou i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. Ka wāwāhia ngā whakaaro o tēnā, o tēnā kia kite atu ai he aha ngā piki me ngā heke o te kaupapa nei?, he aha o rātou wheakotanga i roto i te kaupapa nei o Te Ātaarangi?, he aha te āhua o a rātou oranga i o rātou kāinga?, i te taha o a rātou whānau?, he aha nōki ngā pānga kino o ērā mahi a tauwi mā ki a Ngāi Māori?

Hei te mutunga ka kite atu tātou inā he huarahi tika tēnei hei whai mā te katoa kāore rānei?, ā, ka whai oranga tonutanga te reo Māori mō ngā whakatipuranga e heke mai ana. Ka whai tumanako nōki te reo Māori i ngā ringa āwhina a te kāwanatanga. Kia whai mana a Te Ātaarangi i ngā mahere ako katoa hei akoranga mā ngā kura puta noa i Aotearoa nei. He huarahi, he whāinga mō te katoa.

Ka whai tautoko ahau ki te taha o te Rūnanga o Te Ātaarangi, ā, ka whakamārama atu ki a rātou nōki aku hiahia mō te kaupapa nei; ka tahi. Ka rua, ka whakarite aku tāngata uiui, tokoiwa o ngā tāngata uiui.

He whāinga tēnei mō ngā tipuranga e whai orangatonutanga muri mai i a mātou. He maha aku pātai hei whai whakautu, ko te tumanako i tēnei mahi e ahei ana ahau ki te whakatau ai i te ngākau nei, i te wairua nei, ā, kia whai oranga anō hei whakatau ai i taku riri ki ērā o ngā pēhitanga a Pākehā mā, ā, kia ahei ahau ki te ānga whakamua me te aro ki ngā mahi whakaora ai i te reo Māori me ōna tikanga. Ko te whakatau ai o te wairua te mea nui ki ahau i taku oranga ko te tumanako mā roto i ēnei wheakotanga ahau e whakatau ai taku wairua.

Ko Ngā Wāhanga o Te Tuhinga Nei

He hanganga tangata te tino whakatakotoranga o te ia o tēnei tuhinga. Ka whai ngā wāhanga katoa o tēnei tuhinga i ngā āhuatanga o te tuakiri o te tangata. Nā Kāterina Te Heikoko Mataira taua kaupapa i ora ai ki tēnei ao. Horekau ahau i tipu i roto i ēnei mōhiotanga o te kaupapa o te tuakiri o te tangata. I mua rā, i paku rongō ahau i ētahi o aua āhuatanga engari kīhai i mōhio he aha tana hāngaitanga ki taku oranga, kīhai ahau i rongō i tōna hōhonutanga. Heoi anō ki ahau he kaupapa hiranga ēnei āhuatanga katoa ki te tangata me tōna hanganga ki tērā o te tangata me tōna oranga.

He Mana – Ko te wāhanga tuatahi o te tuhinga nei. Kei roto ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ahau me taku haerenga mai i taku whānautanga mai ki tēnei ao tae noa ki tēnei wā. He kupu whakataki; he mana tō ngā mea katoa ahakoa e hē ana, akahoa e tika ana. Mā te tangata anō tana huarahi e whai, mā te whānau te tangata e poipoi ki te huarahi tika. Hei te mutunga mā te mōhio, mā te mārama, mā te rongō i te hā o tōna whānau, i te hā o ōna tupuna ka pakari ai te tangata.

He Pūmanawa – Ko te wāhanga tuarua ko te mātauranga Māori. Ka titiro tātou ki ngā whakaaro o ngā tohunga tokorua. Ko Hohepa Kereopa nō Tuhoe rāua ko Hirini Moko Mead nō Ngāti Awa me ō rāua mōhiotanga ki ētahi o ngā mātauranga Māori i roto i o rāua wheakotanga mai i ō rāua maharatanga me ā rāua akoranga i ō rāua koroua, i ō rāua kuia.

He Iho Mātua – Ko te wāhanga tuatoru nei e pā ana ki te reo me ōna tikanga. Ka titiro tātou ki te tīmatanga, ki te taenga mai a tauwi mā tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. He tikanga ka kite atu tātou ko ngā piki me ngā heke o te oranga me te tata mate o te reo. E tika ana nōki kia mōhio tātou ki ēnei kōrero tika kia mōhio tātou katoa nā te aha i pērā ai tō tātou nei reo.

He Tapu – Ko tēnei wāhanga tuawhā ko ngā pānga a te kāwanatanga o te rā ki a Ngāi Māori ko ngā putanga ture, ko ngā putanga mahi i āwhina atu ki te mahi whakanoho a iwi kē ki Aotearoa, i a Ngāi Māori, ko te mahi whakatau tikanga o tauwi mā ki runga i runga i a Ngāi Māori. Ko te whakatau o ngā mea e rua me te whakaaetanga o te katoa o aua āhuatanga.

He Ihi – Ko te wāhanga tuarima ko ētahi o ngā kōrero mō te mahi rangahau. Ko ngā piki me ngā heke o te mahi rangahau. He āhuratanga rerekē taua mahi ki a Ngāi Māori ki ngā kairangahau Māori nōki. He roa te wā e mahi ana a Pākehā mā i aua mahi rangahau. I mōhio kē rātou a Pākehā mā, ka whakahē rātou i a Ngāi Māori i ngā kōrero ka puta mai. I ēnei rā he rerekē tā te mea kua tipu, kua ako, kua tuhi pukapuka ngā kairangahau Māori. Mā rātou a Ngāi Māori e tiaki i taua mahi.

He Whatumanawa – Ko ngā kōrero whakamārama o te tuakiri o te tangata kei tēnei wāhanga tuaono hei whai māramatanga tātou katoa i aua kare-ā-roto. Kia rongo te tangata i ōna pūawaitanga hei whakaoho, hei whakahihiko i a ia anō kia tau ai ōna āwhinatanga ki te tangata. Ehara tēnei kaupapa i te kaupapa hou ki a Ngāi Māori i whai ngā tūpuna i ēnei āhuratanga katoa engari i rerekē i te wā i tae mai he iwi anō me ā rātou tikanga. Ko te kōrero, inā ka ōrite ēnei tuakiri katoa horekau he ngoikoretanga, horekau he raru. Ka mahi ngātahi ngā āhuratanga katoa o te tuakiri ka pai rawa atu te tangata.

He Mauri – Ko te wāhanga tuawhitū ko ētahi o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi kia kite atu ai te tangata ko ōna painga katoa. Ahakoa ko te reo Māori tētahi o ngā tikanga a Ngāi Māori ki ahau ko te reo me ōna tikanga ngā tino hiranga rawa atu ki a Ngāi Māori. Kei roto i tēnei wāhanga ngā mea matua o Te Ātaarangi. He wero ki a tātou katoa inā puta mai te hiahia o te tangata ki te whakapā atu ki te kaupapa kua e waihotia kia tārewa whakamaui kia tina. Kia kite atu te tangata he aha te take ka puta te tangata e kōrero Māori ana hei te mutunga o taua kura.

He Ngākau – Ko te wāhanga tuawaru ko ngā kōrero a te puna ākongā a Te Ātaarangi e kaingākau nui ana ki tēnei kaupapa, ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. Ko ngā āhuratanga o ngā kōrero ka tīmata i tā rātou tipuranga ki te kāinga, ka tahi. Ka rua, ki ō rātou maharatanga ki ngā āhuratanga i puta mai i a rātou e kura ana. He aha hoki ā rātou mahi a muri atu i te kura? Me ā rātou pānga kōrero ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi.

He Auahatanga – Ko te wāhanga tuaiwa ko ngā kōrero tātari a ngā uiui tāngata hei whai tikanga i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi, ērā i āwhina atu ki te tangata ki te ako i te reo me te whakapakari i tōna ake oranga kāore rānei.

Ko Te Hinengaro – Ko te wāhanga tekau ko te kōrero whakamutunga o tēnei mahi nui. Ka kite pēnā kua tūtuki ngā hiahia o tāua nei. Ko te whakaemi ai nōki i ngā whakaaro, i ngā kōrero, i ngā mahi hei whai take ana i roto i tō orangatanga, kāore rānei. Heoi, hei whakaarotanga mōu.

Ko Te Wāhanga Rārangi Kupu – Ko ngā kōrero o ētahi o ngā kupu hei whai māramatanga te tangata i tēnei tuhingaroa.

Ko Te Wāhanga Rārangi Puna Kōrero – Ko ngā rārangi pukapuka, tuhinga, kōrero hei tautoko atu i aku rangahautanga i tēnei kaupapa.

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

He kōrero whakamārama ēnei kua whakaritea e te kaituhi nei hei tūāpapa mō te āhua o ngā whakaaro kua rangahaua. Heoi anō kāore e kore hei te mutunga o tēnei tuhinga roa ka whakaaro te tangata inā e pai ana te haere o tōna ake ao i roto i tēnei ao hurihuri? kāore rānei? Ko te tumanako ka whakaarohia e te tangata kia haere ia ki te ako te reo me ōna tikanga kia ngākau nui ki te whakakīkīngia e ia ngā kōhao i roto i a ia kia whakatau ai i āna māharahara, i āna mānukanuka me ērā atu o āna āwangawanga mō tōna rapu i tōna tino rangatiratanga i Aotearoa nei.

Kia whakaarohia te tangata ki tō tātou reo Māori ā kia haere atu ia ki te ako i te reo Māori hei te mutunga kia whakaae te tangata ko Te Ātaarangi te huarahi māna kāore rānei.

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuarua

He Mātauranga Māori

He Pūmanawa

I neherā, i mua i te taenga mai o iwi kē, ko te Māori anahe i noho ki Aotearoa. He pēhea te āhua o te tuku i te mātauranga ki te whānau, ki te hapū me te iwi o aua wā? I noho ngātahi ngā whānau, ngā kaumātua me ngā kuia ki ngā tamariki, ki ngā pēpi; e whakaako ana i te reo i ngā pūrākau, i ngā kōrero kua waihotia e o rātou tūpuna i mua i a rātou.

Ehara ko te āhua whakaako te noho ki ngā tēpū ki ngā tūru ki mua i te kaiwhakaako, arā, pēnei i ngā āhuatanga o ngā kura pērā noa iho, i te āhua o ngā kura o nāiane i engari nā te noho-ā-whānau, te noho-ā-hapū ngā āhuatanga ako. Me te mea anō ka mahi tahi rātou i te maara, i te marae, i te onepū aha atu, aha atu. Ko ngā mātua, ko Māmā me Pāpā ērā e whakaako ki ngā tai tamāhine me ngā tai tamatāne, ko ētahi wā ko ngā tohunga e whakaako ana ki ngā tai tamatāne ko ērā kua whiriwhirihia e ngā kaumātua me ngā kuia o te hapū, o te iwi rānei he tamaiti pai hei ako i ngā mahi a te tohunga.

Ehara ko te mātauranga-ā-roto noa iho ngā akoranga ka ako, ko te nuinga o ngā mātauranga i ako i aua wā ko ngā mātauranga mahi-ā-ringa, mahi-ā-tinana, arā, ko ngā mahinga maara, e whai ana rātou i ngā whetū me ngā āhua katoa o te maramataka, ko te mahi hī-ika, ko te rapū kai i ngā waahi katoa i ngā awa, i ngā ngāhere, i ako rātou ko ngā āhuatanga katoa o ngā rau me ngā rākau i te ngāhere hei whakarite rongoā mō tērā mauiui, mō tērā mauiui, aha atu, aha atu.

Ko te āhua o te noho i aua wā he noho tōnui, ā wai rā, ā wai rā i huripoki te āhua o te ao Māori me ōna katoa. Nā te aha i pērā ai? Ka kite tātou i roto i ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei ētahi o ngā take hei whakaatu i te take i huripoki ai tō rātou ao.

Tohungatanga

He kōrero e whai ake nei mō ētahi whakamārama mō te āhua o te mātauranga Māori e ai ki ētahi mātanga Māori he tohunga te tokorua nei. He hokinga mahara ēnei kōrero mō te tokorua nei. He taonga katoa ēnei kōrero hei peita tētahi pikitia i ō tātou hinengaro mō te āhua o te ao kohatu i nohoia e ngā mātua tūpuna.

Ka tirohia e tātou ngā mōhiotia o ngā tohunga tokorua me ō rāua whakaaro mō ētahi o ngā mātauranga Māori i roto i ō rātou wheakotanga tohunga hei whakatau i te whakaaro o te katoa o Ngāi Māori me ētahi o ngā kōrero whakamārama o te mātauranga Māori. Ko Hohepa Kereopa tētahi tohunga rongonui. I te noho a ia i Tuhoe i a ia e hīkoi haere ana i te mata o te whenua nei. I mate atu a Hohepa Kereopa i te tau ruamano mā whitū. Ko Paul Moon te kairangahau me te kaitito o te pukapuka 'Tohunga' (Moon 2003).

He tirohanga Māori tēnei nā Hohepa Kereopa e pā ana ki ētahi tikanga e hāngai ana ki ētahi kōrero whakamārama mō te mātauranga Māori, mai i tōna tamarikitanga ki ōna tau pakeke. He tirohanga nōki tēnei o ētahi tikanga a Tuhoe. I puarehia e ia te tatau o tōna ao kia kite atu tātou i ētahi o ngā āhuatanga ōna i tērā ao. Heoi, i pupurititia tonutia e ia ētahi atu o ngā kōrero. I mea nei a Nā Paul Moon:

All the themes, principles, and tenets contained in this chapter were selected by Hohepa as the ones he felt were most important to communicate to a wider audience; they convey some sense of the direction of his thinking and the types of issues he, as a tohunga, considered significant. (Moon, P. 2003, p. 87)

Ka kite tātou i āna kōrero e pā ana ki ngā tikanga Māori hei āwhina i a tātou ki te whai māramatanga i ētahi āhua mātauranga Māori. He rerekē te tirohanga-ā-ao o Hohepa, ki te tirohanga-ā-ao o tauwiwi mā. E mōhio ana tātou i ngā hiahia o ngā kaipūtaiao Pākehā, ā, e hiahia ana rātou kia kite i ngā taunakitanga-ā-kikokiko o te mātauranga pūtaiao o ngā mea katoa i tēnei ao, kāore rātou e whakapono ana ki ērā

mea horekau he taunakitanga. E whai ana a Ngāi Māori i ngā wheakotanga i ō rātou orangatanga, arā ko ngā tikanga kua waihotia e ngā tūpuna mātua mai ranō tae noa ki tēnei wā, koirā ngā taunakitanga a Ngāi Māori ki a Ngāi Māori.

Kei roto i tēnei wāhanga ētahi o ngā āhua o te mātauranga Māori kua waihotia e ngā mātua tūpuna hei whakaārahia te iwi Māori i tōna tīmatanga tae noa ki tēnei wā. Ko te aro ki ngā kōrero me ngā whakaaro o Hohepa Kereopa; ōna mōhiotanga, ōna wheakotanga i a ia e mahi ana. Ka kite tātou i ētahi mātauranga Māori hei whakamārama i āna kaupapa, ā, kia whai māramatanga i ngā tikanga o Ngāi Māori. Inā kua pānuihia e koe tana pukapuka, kua mōhio kē koe kua rerekē tēnei ao hurihuri ki tō Kereopa ao me te mea nōki kua matemate haere, kua ngaro atu ki te pō te nuinga o aua mātauranga, o aua tikanga. Āe, kua rere te wā, kua hurihia ngā tikanga-ā-tēnā iwi, ā-tēnā iwi hei te mutunga kāore e taea te pēhea te mau tonu ērā e ngaro ana.

He Tikanga; He Mātauranga Māori

Ko Te Karakia

I kōrero a Hohepa e pā ana ki āna mahi karakia. He rerekē te āhua o te tuku karakia o ērā wā ki ēnei wā. Ahakoa tērā e ora tonu ana ngā karakia. E taki tonu ana tātou i ngā karakia. He tikanga ki a ia kia tuku tētahi karakia mō te nuinga o ngā mahi, arā, ko te matenga o tētahi tangata, mō te kai, mō te hiahia o te tangata tūroro, mō te whakamoemiti atu ki te Atua, mō te mahi i te maara; i mua, a muri atu nōki o te mahi hauhake, mō te ata, mō te pō, mō te mauuitanga o te tangata, mō ngā kararehe, mō te tīmatanga me te mutunga o tētahi hui, mō te puaretanga o tētahi whare, mō te hura kohatu, ētahi atu, ētahi atu.

E whakapono ana a Hohepa ki te Atua: *“Hohepa frequently insisted that how things happened should seldom, if ever, be questioned. ‘If it was the will of the Almighty,’ he would argue, ‘What right do we have to question Him?’* (Moon P. 2003, p. 86). Ko te āhua tuku o te karakia te mea matua. Ko te tikanga kia tukuna e te kaikarakia i runga i te aroha, i te pono me te tika, ā, kia kore e tukuna mō te kore noa.

Ko Te Mauri

E whai ake nei ngā kōrero whakamārama a Hohepa mō te āhua o te mauri: “...we go to a meeting house – the whole whānau and we discuss an issue, agree on it, and then that makes it come alive. So we have created a mauri.” (Moon, P. 2003, p. 90). Ka kīa nei e Hohepa, he mauri tō ngā mea katoa. Heoi anō he tāpiritanga anō āna e pā ana ki te mauri:

So even a building can have a mauri, but it has to be connected to someone, somewhere along the line. So, for example, the mauri for your home, you hold it. You hold the life force that affects what happens in your home. (Moon, P. 2003, p. 90)

Kei te tangata te mana whakahaere o tērā āhua, o tērā mauri. Ko te tumanako e pai ana ngā whakaaro o tētahi ki tētahi kia kore e whakaaro kino mō tērā tangata, kei puta mai tētahi mauri anō, arā, he mauri kino. Kātahi ko kōrua ko tērā atu tangata pea ka taka ki te repo, ā, raru ai. Heoi anō, kia tūpato i te tangata me ōna whakaaro, me ana kupu kōhimuhimu. Me te mea nōki, nō te tangata te hē inā ka ngoikore tōna wairua. Māna tōna ake ao e whakaora, e whakapai ake. Ko te kōrero matua me tiaki te tangata i tōna ake mauri kia kore e ngoikore.

Ko Te Tapu

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero whakamārama mō te kupu ‘tapu’: “The word “tapu” and the things surrounding tapu now have a different meaning for some people than they used to. And several things common sense things - were tapu for a reason.” (Moon, P. 2003, p.89) Ko ngā kōrero a Hohepa he tikanga kia kore te tangata e waihangā kōrero e pā ana ki te āhua o te “tapu”. Ko te nuinga o ngā mahi e pērā ana. Engari anō kua rerekē ngā mahi tapu o mua ki ngā mahi o nāianei. Mea nei a Hohepa: “We believe that tapu is mainly about being practical.” (Moon, P. 2003, p. 89) I puta mai tēnei kōrero whakamārama mai i a Hohepa, arā, ko te tikanga kāore i te pai kia noho te tangata ki runga i te tēpu tā te mea he wāhi mō te kai te tēpu ehara mō tōu kumu. Mea nei tētahi anō āhua o te tapu, arā, kei te moenga tōna ake tikanga, mō te moe noa iho. Nā reira, he take kore mō te kai ki runga i te moenga.

Ko Te Reo Me Ōna Tikanga

Ko ngā kōrero a Paul Moon ka pēnei nā:

Despite a substantial amount of effort in maintaining and preserving te Reo Māori and the accompanying tikanga, Hohepa's repeatedly expressed view was that the efforts to protect and conserve these elements were well meaning but misdirected: 'What matters is the mauri,' ... 'Without that mauri, there is nothing. ... It's all about the mauri. That is what people have forgotten. (Moon, P. 2003, p. 92)

E whakapono ana a Hohepa ka kore te reo Māori e ngaro, i te mea e mau ana ngā tamariki i te mauri o ngā tūpuna mātua. Heoi anō, kia whakahuaina e te iwi Māori ā rātou tamariki ki ngā ingoa tika, ki ngā ingoa Māori, ki ngā ingoa o ō rātou tūpuna, ka ora tonu ai te reo Māori, ngā kupu Māori me ōna tikanga mō ake tonu atu.

Nā te putanga mai o ngā mea hou, pēnei i ngā mihi hou i roto i ēnei rā o tauwiwi mā ka tini ētahi o ngā kupu kia hāngai ki ērā mea hou engari kua rerekē te āhua o te reo mai ranō ki ēnei rā. Ahakoa te aha e kōrero Māori tonu ana te iwi Māori.

He Aha Ki Tā Te Kaituhi Tirohanga?

I a Paul Moon e mahi aromatawai ana i ngā kōrero a Hohepa, i whakaaro pēnei nā: *"... a sufficient number of Māori invested great effort to ensure that the traditions, authentic Māori world-view survived, and therefore could be called as a term of reference for articulation what it means to be Māori."* (Moon, P. 2003, p. 85)

Ko Paul tētahi kairangahau, tētahi tangata e noho pūmau ana ki āna whāinga ake i tōna ao. E ai ki a Hohepa, ko Paul tētahi o ērā tāngata e tūkaha ana i ōna whāinga, ā wai rā, ā wai rā, ka tū ia hei rangātira mō tōna iwi. Ko Paul tērā e hoki ana ki a Hohepa ki te mahi i āna mahi kia tūtuki i ōna e hiahia ai me ngā hiahia o Hohepa nōki i roto i a rāua kaupapa i a rāua mahi. Ki ōku nei whakaaro ahakoa horekau he reo Māori tō Paul he ngākau Māori tō Paul i te mea kua whakarongo ia ki a Hohepa, ā, kua puta mai ngā kōrero, ngā mahi i runga anō i te pono, i te tika, i te aroha nōki. I whakaaro tuatahi ai a Paul mō Hohepa; he tangata tūturu a Hohepa mō te mahi tohungatanga, ā, he rerekē ngā whakaaro o Paul mō ētahi anō tohunga i tūtaki ai i mua rā.

Ki ahau nei, kāore a Paul i noho tūturu ki ngā hiahia o Pākehā mā, arā, ko te taha pūtaiao me ngā taunakitanga. He ngākau nui tōna ki ngā kōrero kua puta mai. E āhei ana ia ki te pānui i ngā kōrero kei tua atu i ngā hiahia o Pākehā. Heoi anō, i rongō ia ki ngā āhuatanga o ngā mahi tohunga, koirā tētahi o ngā tikanga i tīmata mai ranō, ahakoa, kei te mimiti haere tēnei āhua; e ora tonu ana i ēnei rā.

He Tirohanga Whānui a Hirini Moko Mead

Ko Hirini Moko Mead te kaituhi o te pukapuka ‘Tikanga Māori’. (Mead 2003). He tirohanga tēnei pukapuka ki ngā āhuatanga whai mātauranga me ngā āhua o ngā wānanga o mua i ngā wānanga o ēnei rā. Mea nei a Hirini Mead:

Learning is a life-long process and even if one chooses not to go to school, learning occurs. There is, in fact, an ever-changing and expanding pool of knowledge to grasp. There is so much to learn that it is not expected that any one person would ever learn it all. (Mead, Hirini M. 2003, p. 305)

Ka kitea e tātou taua kōrero a Mead (2003), horekau he otinga ki tēnei mea te mātauranga, te ako rānei me te mau tika o te mātauranga. He maha ngā āhuatanga ako i te mātauranga horekau he mutunga o te mātauranga. E ako tonu ana tātou i te mātauranga i a te tangata e pānui pukapuka ana, e pānui nūpepa ana, e mātakitaki ana i ngā hōtaka pouaka whakaata, i a rātou haerenga ki te whare pikitia e mātakitaki ana i ngā kiriata, tirohia e rātou nōki te ipurangi i runga i ngā rorohiko, i a rātou e haere ana ki ngā hui whakarongo ai ki ngā kaikōrero me a rātou kaupapa kōrero.

I taku pānuitanga i tēnei wāhanga o te pukapuka e kōrero ana a Mead (2003) e pā ana ki ngā tikanga Māori i roto i te Whare Wānanga o neherā ki ngā āhuatanga o ngā Whare Wānanga o ēnei rā. E whakataurite ana ki ngā mea o aua wā ki ēnei wā.

E ai ki a Mead (2003) he rerekē ngā āhua whakaako mātauranga: *“Some learning is more structured and formal; there is a curriculum, a body of knowledge and a wide range of subjects in which knowledge is divided and organised.”* (Mead 2003, p. 305). Ko te kōrero a Mead (2003) kei roto i te “Mātauranga Māori” ko ngā mātauranga Māori mai ranō, i tēnei wā, ā, ko te wā e heke mai nei nōki. He take kore kia rapu ai, kia whakahoki tātou i te pātai; i ahu mai te mātauranga Māori i hea?

I puta mai i te tangata, te tikanga me te reo kia ora ai te mātauranga mō ake tonu atu. I whakamārama mai a Mead (2003) he ōrite tō tātou mātauranga ki tērā o ‘Humpty Dumpty’. I te wā i tūkaha ai a Humpty Dumpty i tāna nohoanga pai; he pai rawa atu tōna oranga pērā ki te noho a te Māori i mua i te taenga mai a tauwi mā, engari takataka haere a Humpty Dumpty i pakaru ia, ā, i marara tōna tinana katoa. Koirā hoki te āhua o te mātauranga Māori a muri atu i te taenga mai a tauwi mā, i marara haere ngā tikanga a te Māori; ko ētahi i mate noa, ko ētahi i huna ai, ko ētahi e tatari tonu ana mō te putanga mai ki te ao anō.

Ko Ngā Whare Wānanga O Neherā

Ko ngā Whare Wānanga o neherā he kura ehara mō te katoa. I whakawehea e ngā tohunga ngā tāne me ngā wāhine. I noho atu ngā tāne ki a rātou wānanga, i aro rātou ki ngā mahi a Tūmataūēnga, i noho atu ngā wāhine ki a rātou wānanga, i aro rātou ki ngā mahi a Hine-te-iwaiwa⁵. He tikanga ērā o Ngāi Māori o neherā. Ko te kōrero a Mead:

“Entering” meant coming under the protection of a divine figure and observing some rules so as not to offend the deity. Thus, students of weaving were dedicated to Hine-te-iwaiwa, woodcarving to Ruatēpupuke and Tāne, fishing to Tangaroa, seafaring to Tangaroa and Tāwhirimātea. Those learning to be warriors were dedicated to Tūmataūēnga and those following agriculture to Rongo and Haumia. (Mead, Hirini M. 2003, p. 307)

Nā tō rātou hapū rātou i whiriwhiri ai mō ērā wānanga. He maha ngā ture, ngā tikanga mai i ngā pia o ērā wānanga me te uru atu ki ērā wānanga. I te tīmatanga o te mahi i huri ngā akoranga ki raro i te āhuatanga o te tapu mai i te karakia tuatahi. Hei te mutunga ka mutu i te karakia, ā, ka hoki anō rātou ki te āhua o te noa; kātahi ka āhei rātou ki te hoki anō ki ō rātou whānau.

Ko ngā mahi ka akohia; he mahi ahuwahenua, he mahi hī-ika, he mahi toi mō te whawhai. Koirā te hiahia o ngā hapū kia ako ngā mahi hei āwhina atu i te hapū. Ko te āhuatanga o ngā akomanga, kei roto i tētahi whare whakairo engari he paruparu te papa. I reira tētahi ahi hei whakamahana i te tangata. I tīmata ngā kura i te awatea, ā,

⁵ an *atua* regarded as the exemplary figure of a wife and mother. According to some narratives she married Tinirau and gave birth to Tūhuru. (*Te Māhuri* Textbook (Ed. 2): 27-28;)

mutu ai i te poupoutanga o te rā. Horekau he wā kai i waenga i ngā wānanga, i ngā akoranga nōki. I noho rātou i ngā toka, i te papa, horekau he tūru pēnei i a tātou o ēnei wā. He kākahu mō rātou ake i ēnei wānanga. Ia rā, i te mutunga o ngā mahi i kai ngā pia i tētahi toka iti. Me te mea anō horekau he pukapuka, he mahi tuhituhi me te mahi pānui.

Ko te tino hiahia o ngā tohunga, ko ērā pia e āhei ana ki te mau i ngā akoranga; he tangata nōki e āhei ana ki te takitaki i ngā akoranga, arā, kupu ki te kupu. Ko tētahi o ngā whāinga matua o ēnei wānanga kia puta ēnei ākongā e mau ana ngā akoranga katoa o te rā. I te mea, hei te mutunga o ngā wānanga, ka tū ngā pia ki runga i tētahi whāriki ahurewa kei raro i tētahi o ngā Whatukura⁶, ā, ka whakapā atu ngā tohunga ki ngā māhunga o ngā pia, mā ngā pia tētahi o ngā karakia kātahi anō rātou ka ako e takitaki ki te tuku i taua wā tonu.

Ko Ngā Whare Wānanga O Nāianeī

He maha ngā wāhi ako i Aotearoa nei i ēnei rā, he Wānanga Pākehā te nuinga engari kua puta mai ētahi Wānanga Māori. I te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, waru tekau mā iwa i puta mai te *Education Act*. Whai muri atu i tērā e āhei ana a Māori mā ki te whakatū he Whare Wānanga Māori arā ko ērā e waimarie ana, ko te Whare Wānanga o Raukawa, ko te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiarangi, ko te Wānanga o Aotearoa me ērā atu o ngā wāhi akoranga mahi-ā-rehe⁷. Kei roto i ngā Whare Wānanga pērā i te Whare Wānanga o Tamaki, i te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, i te Whare Wānanga o Otākou, i te Whare Wānanga o Otautahi, i te Whare Wānanga o Wikitoria he wāhanga Māori, kei a rātou katoa kei roto i a rātou wāhi he tari Māori, he marae nōki.

Ko te nuinga o aua Whare Wānanga Māori kua whakahaere i ētahi o ngā akoranga o ngā Whare Wānanga o mua. Ko te nuinga o ngā wāhi akoranga Māori ka tīmata i tētahi karakia i te ata i mua i a rātou kura, ka whakahaere tētahi kapahaka kia āwhina

⁶ The heaven where the atua dwells is Toi-o-ngā-rangi, that is Tikitiki-o-rangi. The atua enter there are the the whatukura, the male atua. Their house is Rangiaātea.

⁷ Trade training

atu ki ngā ākonga ki te ako tonu ki ngā akoranga a kui mā, a koro mā. Ko ētahi ka whakawehewehea ngā wā kai i ngā wā akoranga. Ko ētahi ka whakawehewehea ngā wāhi ako nōki, ahakoa ka raru tonu ētahi o ngā ākonga ki ērā āhuetanga. Ko te nuinga o ngā mahi i ēnei rā he whai koha atu ki ngā kaiako, kātahi, ki ngā tikanga o ngā iwi katoa i roto i o rātou kura. Ka rua, ki ngā mahi, ki ngā mātauranga e ako ana i te kura. Ka toru, ko te tumanako kia haere ngātahi ngā ākonga katoa me ngā mātauranga, ā, kia tūtuki ai i o rātou whāinga i raro i taua kura.

He Aha Tā Te Kaituhi Tirohanga?

Ko Hirini Moko Mead (2003) te kaituhi; he tangata mōhio a ia. Kua roa a ia e hīkoi ana i ngā kauhanga o ngā Whare Wānanga Pākehā, o ngā Whare Wānanga Māori me ngā tapuwae a kui mā, a koro mā i runga i ngā marae. Kua tirohia e ia ngā kōrero a Te Matorohanga i te pukapuka *Kauwae-Runga* (Smith, 1913), a Te Rangikaheke i te pukapuka mai i a Kerei (Grey, 1953) hei whai māramatanga mō te āhua o ngā Whare Wānanga me ngā kōrero a Io. Kua whakapā atu ki ngā kōrero nōki a Best (1982) me ngā kōrero a Winiata 2001. Hei te mutunga ko āna kōrero katoa e pā ana ki ngā āhuetanga o te ako i te mātauranga i raro i te kaupapa o te tapu he tikanga e pērā ana te āhua, i te mea, ka kite tātou he kaupapa hiranga, he kaupapa rangatira te ako i te mātauranga ahakoa te aha. Ko ngā kōrero a Mead (2003): *“The importance of the art was emphasised by surrounding it with rituals and by placing the whole institution under the tapu of knowledge and thus under the protection of the Gods.”* (Mead, Hirini M. 2003, p. 319) Ka puta pēnei mai te āhua o ngā pia nōki: *“Students were made to feel the importance of their learning not only through the daily rituals but also by adopting special clothing while learning. Thus there was a clear separation between everyday activities and learning.”* (Mead, Hirini M. 2003, p 319-320)

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

I roto i tēnei wāhanga kua kite atu tātou i ētahi o nga rerekētanga o ngā tikanga nō te ao kohatu, i tēnei ao e ora tonu ana, ā, e matemate haere ana nōki. Āe, kua ngaro atu

ētahi o aua āhuetanga nō te ao kohatu. Na te aha? Nā te hurihanga o tō tātou ao engari tonu ko te mea nui e ora tonu ana ētahi o ngā tikanga o aua wā. Ko tēnei wāhanga he pātanga timotimo noa ki ētahi o ngā mātauranga Māori, ki ētahi o ngā tikanga Māori hei āwhina atu mai i a tātou ki te kite, kia mārama mai ki aua kaupapa e whakahua ana i tēnei tuhinga kia mōhio nōki tātou ki ētahi o ngā kōrero ka puta mai i ngā mātanga kai rangahau. Inā puta tētahi tuhinga, ka puta tētahi tono rangahau a te kāwanatanga ā wai rānei, aha atu te kaupapa rangahaua, aha atu.

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuatoru

Ko Te Reo Māori Me Ōna Tikanga

He Iho Mātua

E tika ana, i tata mate atu te reo Māori. He rerekē te āhua o te reo i ēnei wā i te reo o neherā, engari kāore anō te reo kia mate. E tika ana i tata mate atu ngā tikanga a Ngāi Māori. Āe, he rerekē te āhua o ngā tikanga o ēnei wā i ngā tikanga o neherā, engari kāore anō ngā tikanga kia mate. He nanakia te mahi a te Pākehā, te mahi a te karauna nōki ki a Ngāi Māori. Ahakoa ērā, kāore anō kia mate te reo me ōna tikanga.

Kāore a Pākehā mā i tino mōhio te āhua o tēnei iwi a Ngāi Māori; he tino toa ki te whawhai nā te mea i tipu ai rātou i te ao pakanga. Heoi anō, e pakanga tonu ana. Horekau rawa he pakanga i pērā i ngā rā o nehera engari kāore anō kia mate te whawhai a te tangata Māori, e whawhai tonu ana i ngā kooti, kei runga i ngā rori e porotēhi ana, aha atu, aha atu. E tautoko ana ahau i te kōrero: “*Ka whawhai tonu mātou, Ake! Ake! Ake!*” (Mead, Grove 2001)

E whakapono ana ahau ka rongō-ā-wairuatia atu e te Māori ēnei o ngā mamae, arā, horekau o rātou reo Māori, me te mea nōki, horekau rātou e mōhio ana ko wai rātou, ā, nō hea nōki rātou? Kāore anō pea kia tino mōhio koirā āna mahi, āna whāinga ki te ako i tō rātou tino rangatiratanga; ko te reo me ōna tikanga. Kei reira tonu te hiahia, te koingō o te Māori ki te kapo, ki te ako ērā nō rātou kē. Ko tō rātou tino rangatiratanga, ko tō rātou reo me ōna tikanga.

He tikanga kia kite atu tātou i tēnei wāhanga ko ngā āhuatanga o te reo Māori me ōna tikanga, i tōna ahunga mai, i tōna tīmatanga i raro i ngā ringa o rātou kua mate

atu. Ka kite tōna whakapapa i a Io-Taketake me ngā kōrero o tēnā tangata o tēnā tangata mō te tino hirangatanga o ngā reo taketake, o te oranga pai o ngā reo taketake o te ao. Kia kore ngā reo e ngaro pērā i te moa. Ka whakapā atu nōki ki ētahi o ngā tukanga o te mahi rangahau i raro i ngā āhuatanga ‘*Kaupapa Māori*’ e hāngai ana ki taku kaupapa rangahau.

Ko Te Reo Māori; He Aha Ōna Kaupapa?

Ko te reo te tino hanganga o tētahi iwi, inā horekau he reo tō te iwi horekau he oranga hei whai mā rātou. Ko te kōrero a Joshua Fishman (1997) mea nei: *“language is a very powerful symbol of cultural identity and often prevails over other cultural symbols as a dominant dimension of the identity.”* E tautoko ana ahau nōki ngā whakaaro o Tipene O’Regan (2001):

A language is seen to represent a culture and its associated symbols. Language contains knowledge pertaining to a group’s history values and beliefs that are transmitted from one generation to the next, knowledge that is required by a people to understand the world around them (O’Regan 2001:59-60).

Ko te tikanga kia haere ngātahi te reo me ōna tikanga, he whānau kotahi ērā. Kāore e āhei ana te reo ki te haere ko ia me tōna kotahi, me te mea nōki kāore e āhei ana ngā tikanga ki te haere ko ia me tōna kotahi; he whānau kotahi rāua tahi. Mā te reo e whakamana ngā tikanga; mā ngā tikanga e whakamana te reo. Kia kotahi ai ēnei mea e rua ka whai oranga te iwi: *“If you have language without the culture or vice versa, it is like looking at a painting and being colour blind. You can see the painting. You know what forms are in it but you are missing a wealth of messages implied by the colour.”* (Jones 2008).

I neherā ko te āhua o te noho a Ngāi Māori he tōnui. Ko te reo Māori anake e rērere haere ana i taua wā. I tae mai a tau iwi mā me a rātou reo me a rātou tikanga. Ko tō rātou hiahia kia whakatau a rātou tikanga, a rātou reo ki runga i a Ngāi Māori te iwi taketake o Aotearoa, arā, ko ngā tāngata whenua. Nā te mahi pēhitanga a te Pākehā ki a Ngāi Māori i tata mate atu te reo. Ko te kōrero a Claude Hagege (2009) he mātanga reo o te ao, he whakaaro ōna e pā ana ki te nuinga o ngā reo taketake o te ao e matemate haere ana:

What we lose is essentially an enormous cultural heritage, the way of expressing the relationship with nature, with the world, between themselves in the framework of their families, their kin people. It's also the way they express their humour, their love, their life. It is a testimony of human communities which is extremely precious, because it expresses what other communities than ours in the modern industrialized world are able to express. (Hagege, C. 2009)

Haere tonu nga kōrero a Hagege (2009): “... *languages are not simply a collection of words. They are living, breathing organisms holding the connections and associations that define a culture. When a language becomes extinct, the culture in which it lived is lost too.*” (Hagege, C. 2009).

“*Toi te kupu, toi te mana, toi te whenua.*” (Mead, Grove, 2001, p 405)

Ko Te Hitoria o Te Reo; Whakapapa o Te Reo

Ko Io – Ko te Pō

Ko Io tērā e noho ana i te pō, ko ia anahe i reira horekau he aha i taua wā. Horekau he oro, he ngū te āhua o te ao.

Rangi rāua Ko Pāpā

Ā wai rā, ā wai rā puta mai a Rangi rāua ko Pāpā ko ngā mātua.

Ko Ngā Atua Māori

Putā mai ngā tamariki arā ko ngā Atua Māori, ā, puta mai te tīmatanga o te reo. Ko te reo o ngā rākau e tīhataha ana i te hau o Tawhirimātea. Ko te rongō o ngā ngaru e paoro ana i te whenua. Ko te reo o ngā manu, ngā kararehe, ngā ngārara, aha atu aha atu.

Ira Tangata

Putā mai ko te reo o ngā tūpuna. I mua i te taenga mai o Pākehā mā, i mua i te tau kotahi mano waru rau whā tekau; ko te reo Māori anahe te reo i Aotearoa nei.

I tae mai a Pākehā mā ki Aotearoa i ngā tau kotahi mano waru rau i tīmata ki te whakanoho i ō rātou āhuatanga ki runga i a Ngāi Māori koirā ngā tīmatanga o ngā pēhitanga ki te reo me ōna tikanga o Ngāi Māori. E whai ake nei.

- 1800 Ko te kōrero o ngā kai rangahau hītori Pākehā ko te reo Māori anahe te reo matua i Aotearoa.
- 1816 Ko te kura tuatahi arā, ko te kura mihinare i Rangihoua. Ko te reo Māori te reo o te kura.
- 1840 Ko te hainatanga o te Tiriti o Waitangi.
- 1847 Puta mai te ture hou 'Education Ordinance.'⁸
- 1850 Tīmatahia te ngarongaro haere o te Reo Māori. Kei ngā wāhi Māori noa iho ka rongō ki te reo Māori.
- 1867 Puta mai te ture 'Native Schools Act'. Kua huri ngā kura Māori ki te reo Pākehā reo anahe i te kura.
- 1920 Puta mai te kōrero a Tā Apirana Ngata kia whakanui kia kōrero te reo Māori i ngā kāinga, i ngā hāpori me te whakahau nōki te reo Pākehā ki a Ngāi Māori i roto i ngā kura.
- 1900 Ko te kōrero i puta i te tari tatauranga e whā tekau mā rua mano o ngā tāngata Māori i Aotearoa. He matatau te nuinga te kōrero i te reo Māori.
- 1936 I piki te tatauranga ki te iwa tekau mā whā o ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki te kōrero i te reo Māori.⁹
Ko ētahi Māori i hūnuku ki ngā tāone ko te nuinga o ngā tāngata Pākehā i noho ki reira. Heoi anō i huri rātou ki te kōrero i te reo Pākehā
- 1940 E kaha nuku nuku ngā Māori mai i o rātou paamu, i o rātou whenua ki ngā tāone nunui.
- 1950 Tīmatahia te mahi whakawāwāhi o te kāwanatanga i ngā Maōri ki wīwī ki wāwā. Ko te mahi 'pepper-potting'¹⁰. I taua wā, ko te hiahia o ētahi Māori te kōrero i te reo Pākehā. Ko a rātou tamariki i tipu i te reo Pākehā.
- 1953 E rima tekau mā rima ōrau o ngā tamariki e matatau ana ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. E rua tekau mā whā ōrau e ahei ana ki te whakarongo me te āhua mārama ki te reo.

⁸ The Education Ordinance of 1847 first provided for Government funding of mission schools.

⁹ Statistics New Zealand. (1992). P15.

¹⁰ Increasing Māori migration to cities after the Second World War eventually convinced the government to admit Māori into mainstream state housing in 1948 through a scheme administered by State Advances and the Department of Māori Affairs. At first Māori families were pepper-potted into Pakeha neighbourhoods to encourage their assimilation into Pakeha society. However, as more Māori were accommodated in state housing – partly due to their lower than average income levels – areas of concentration began to develop, such as in Porirua and South Auckland. Although this created 'ghettos' of Māori deprivation, it also facilitated the forging of a new Māori urban culture and identity. (Elsdon 1959)

Ko te nuinga o ngā mātua puta noa i Aotearoa i whakaae kia kōrero i te reo Pākehā i mua i a rātou tamariki.

1961 Puta mai te ripoata ‘Hunn’(1980) i mea nei ko te reo Māori he reo mai te ao kohatu.

1970 Tīmatahia ngā mahi porotēhi tino rangatiratanga ki te kāwanatanga kia aro ki ngā hōtaka reo Māori hei whakaora ai te reo Māori.

Ko te tatauranga i taua wā rua tekau mā whā ōrau o Ngāi Māori i mārāma ki te reo Māori, i kōrero i te reo Māori. Ko te kotahi rau toru tekau mano ono rau tekau mā toru ērā. Ko te rima rau ono tekau mā rima mano toru rau rua tekau mā iwa tāngata te katoa.

1972 I te tekau mā whā o Hepetema i puta mai te *pitihana*¹¹ ki te kāwanatanga mai i ngā roopu ‘Ngā Tamatoa me te roopu Māori Language Society. Ko te hiahia kia whakahaere akoranga Māori i ngā kura katoa i Aotearoa.

I whakahuaina ko taua rā ko te rā o Aotearoa (New Zealand Day)

1978 I tīmata te kura reo rua tuatahi ki Ruatoki.

Putā mai te ripoata a Richard Benton he tatauranga i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā toru ki te tau kotahi mano waru rau whitū tekau mā waru, ā, e mate haere ana te reo Māori i rauna i Aotearoa katoa.

1979 Putā mai te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi he kura rumaki reo mā ngā pakeke. He kaupapa hei āwhina atu ki te mahi whakaora ai i te reo Māori anō.

1981 Te putanga mai o te Te Wānanga o Raukawa ki Otaki.

1982 Putanga mai o te Kōhanga Reo he kura rumaki reo mā ngā tamariki.

1985 Putā mai te Kura Kaupapa Māori tuatahi ki Hoani Waititi Marae.

1987 Putā mai te ture ‘Māori Language’ me te putanga mai ko te reo Māori te reo tūturu o Aotearoa nei. Tū ake nōki ‘Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori me te putanga mai o te Rūnanga o te Kohanga Reo-a-motu’.

1993 Putā mai Te Mangai Paho me te putanga mai o ngā reo irirangi Māori rua tekau mā tahi.

1999 Putā mai o te Repoata o Te Taraipunara o Waitanga (Wai 718). ‘The Wananga Capital Establishment Report’

2002 Putā mai a ‘Mā Te Reo’ hei tautoko a moni ki ngā kura reo i ngā hāpori.

2004 Tīmatahia te Pouaka Whakaata Māori.

¹¹ petition

2006 E waru tekau mā whā ōrau o a Ngāi Māori i hūnuku i o rātou kāinga i taiwhenua ki te tāone.

He whakararangi ērā o ngā mahi o te kāwanatanga o te rā, arā ko te whakauru i a rātou whakahaerehanga, i ā rātou tikanga i a Ngāi Māori. Ahakoa aua kōrero kua kite tātou ko te āhua a Ngāi Māori me ō rātou aroha nui ki te reo Māori me ōna tikanga. I te mutunga iho, i whawhai tonu a Māori mō tōna ao kē ahakoa he iti te āhua o te whawhai kia whai oranga anō te iwi Māori i aua itinga, ā, a wai rā, a wai rā, ko te tumanako ka piki ake aua itinga kia rarahi.

Ko Tā Te Reo Me Ōna Tikanga Rangahautanga

Ko te āhua o te mahi rangahau mō te reo Māori me ōna tikanga e noho ana i raro i ngā āhuatanga kaupapa Māori, arā, e tautoko ana tēnei āhua i te mahi hiranga o te reo Māori me ōna tikanga, a, ka whai take, ka whai mana i raro i te kaupapa Mātauranga Māori. E whakapono ana ahau; inā horekau te reo me ōna tikanga horekau he iwi, he tangata noa iho e amio haere ana i te ao nei.

Ko ētahi mahi tukanga ko te whakawhanaungatanga, ko te mahi hono atu ki ētahi anō tāngata me te whakamau tonu ērā hononga ki ērā hoa kua hono kē. Ko te mahi whakatau i te wairua, ko te mahi manaaki me te mea nōki kia rongu i te reo o ērā e mātau ana ki te reo. Ko te tumanako he mahi hei whakanui, hei whakamana i te tangata. *“Kaupapa Māori is centred in Māori reality and upholds the mana and integrity of the participants, where the concerns and needs of Māori are the focus.”* (Cram, 2009; Pihama, Cram & Walker, 2002; Pipi, , 2004; L. T. Smith, 1999).

Ko te tino hiahia kia whakarite tēnei mahi rangahau kia aro ki ngā hiahia me ngā wawata o ngā tāngata kei a rātou ngā kōrero rangahau, ko te tumanako ka mahi te kairangahau i ēnei mahi i raro i te tika, me te pono kia kore e takahi i te mana o ngā tāngata nā rātou ngā kōrero.

Ko te mahi rangahau i raro i te kaupapa Māori e whai ana i ēnei Matāpono:

1. Aroha ki te tangata (have a respect for people)
2. Kanohi kitea (present yourself to people face-to-face)
3. Titiro, whakarongo...kōrero (look, listen...speak)
4. Manaaki i te tangata (share and host people, be generous)
5. Kia tupato (be cautious)
6. Kaua e takahia te mana o te tangata (do not trample on the mana of people)
7. Kaua e mahaki (do not flaunt your knowledge) (Smith Tuhiwai 1999: 120)

Ko te kōrero a Linda Smith (1996): *“In this sense Kaupapa Māori is described as both a theory and an analysis of the context of research involving Māori, with the approaches to research expressed as being by Māori and/or for Māori.”* (L. T. Smith, 1996).

Ko Te Whakaora I Te Reo

I tata mate atu te reo Māori me ōna tikanga a muri atu i ngā pākanga a Ngāi Māori, i te pakanga nui o te ao nōki, ā wai rā, ā wai rā, ka puta āwangawanga mai ngā whakaaro o ētahi o ngā tāngata whai mātauranga i ngā Whare Wānanga.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā iwa i puta mai tētahi mahi rangahau, i tētahi rīpoata a Ahorangi Richard Benton, ā, ki a ia tata mate atu te reo Māori; torutoru noa ngā Māori e kōrero ana i tō rātou reo. He wero kei roto i taua kōrero. Ko Te Heikoko Mataira rātou ko Tuki Nepe, ko Pita Sharples, ko Graham rāua ko Linda Smith, ko Cathy Dewes, ko Rāhera Shortland, ko Pem Bird, ko Tony Waho ērā i rongo i te kōhukihukitanga mō te āhua o te reo i taua wā.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā iwa, i puta tuatahi mai te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. He kura rumaki reo te āhua o ngā akoranga mō ngā pakeke i mahi i raro i ngā tikanga a kuia mā, a koro mā. He whai ture te āhua o ēnei kura. Ko te tokomaha o ngā tāngata kua uru atu ki tētahi kura Ātaarangi i whakapono ki ēnei ture e rima ki roto i a rātou akoranga me a rātou mahi katoa i roto i o rātou ao.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau waru tekau mā rua, i puta mai te kaupapa o Te Kohanga Reo. He kura reo rumaki mō ngā tamariki mokopuna kia ora tonu ai te reo hei whakaora ai i te reo Māori anahe. He kaha nō ngā kaumatua me ngā kuia te whakahaere i ēnei kura. Puta mai te tohu whakapakari hei āwhina atu i te whānau ki te whakaōrite ngā mahi whakaako-ā-motu.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau mā rima, e toru tau i muri atu i te tīmatanga o Te Kohanga Reo, i puta tuatahi mai ko te Kura Kaupapa Māori. E ahei ana ngā mokopuna ki te whāi anō i tētahi huarahi ki te reo a muri atu i Te Kohanga Reo. I muri atu i tēnei i puta mai tētahi kura mā ngā kaiako Māori, ā, kia ahei rātou ki te whakahaere Kura Kaupapa Māori. Ko te huarahi Māori tērā i raro i te Kura Takiura o Tamaki.

Whai muri atu i ēnei kura i puta mai Te Wharekura me ngā Whare Wānanga Māori hei whai oranga anō te reo Māori i ngā tāhuhu mātauranga i Aotearoa. He kaupapa anō hei whakaaro ai i te reo Māori me ōna tikanga.

Ko Te Pouaka Whakaata Māori

I te ruamano mā wha i puta ki te wheiao ki te ao marama ko te teihana Pouaka Whakaata Māori ki ngā kāinga mō te wā tuatahi. I te ata o te Rātapu te rua tekau mā waru o Pepuere tīmata ai te whakahua o ngā kupu Māori i ngā pouaka whakaata i Aotearoa nei. He toru tekau neke atu o ngā tau i tonu atu ētahi Māori ki te Kāwantanga mō a rātou tautoko-ā-moni atu i tēnei kaupapa engari anō he whawhai nui, he porotēhi nui, he muhumuhu nui i puta. Heoi anō, ahakoa te putanga mai o aua āhuatanga kua tūtuki pai; ko te reo Māori tērā i toa. *“Television it might be, but this is about Māori Language revitalisation and cultural identification. The box just happens to be the medium.”* (Winitana 2011)

I te tau kotahi mano mā whitū, ko te tatauranga i taua tau, ko te iwa rau rua tekau mano tāngata i mātakitaki ai i te Pouaka Whakaata Māori ahakoa Māori mai, ahakoa Pākehā, e tipu tonu ana taua nama ia tau. Ko te raru ko te reo tēra kei raro e pūtu ana nā te aha i pērā ai? Nā te iti o ngā hōtaka kōrero Māori e whakahaere ana e ngā

kaiwhakahaere o te Pouaka Whakaata Māori nā ngā ture i hāngaia e te Kāwantanga te take

I te tau ruamano mā whitū tonu i te marama o Hurae i whakamārama te kai whakahaere matua a Jim Mather, ki āna kaimahi, ki ngā kai mātakitaki ka puarehia e ia tētahi anō teihana kei reira tukuna e rātou ko te nuinga o ngā hōtaka reo rumaki. Ka puta ngā hōtaka ia rā mō ngā hāora e toru mai i te waru karaka o te ahiahi pō tae atu ki te tekau mā tahi karaka o te ahiahi pō. He iwa tekau mā rima ōrau te nui o te reo kei taua teihana hou.

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

“Ko te reo te mauri o te mana Māori.” Tā Hemi Henare (1985)

Ko tēnei tētahi o ngā kaupapa kōrero kua whakakīkīngia ngā whakaaro e te tangata mātanga Mātauranga. I te mea, e mōhio ana rātou inā horekau he reo hei te mutunga ka mate atu te iwi. Engari kua kite atu tātou he tikanga kia noho tonu te reo me ōna tikanga kia kore e mate noa, i te mea, he maha nōki ngā mahi rangahau ka puta mai i ngā kairangahau e pā ana ki tēnei kaupapa. E tika ana te kōrero he ‘kaupapa Māori, he Mātauranga Māori’ te reo me ōna tikanga; horekau he reo me ōna tikanga horekau he kaupapa Māori. Heoi anō, ko te reo me ōna tikanga e ārahi ana i ērā o ngā mea matua, o ngā hiranga mō te orangatonutanga o te iwi Māori.

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuawhā

He Pānga ki te Mātauranga Māori

He Tapu

He mahi nanakia tā te Kāwanatanga o te rā e pā ana ki a Ngāi Māori. I te tīmatanga ko te hiahia a Pākehā mā ki te whakanoho i a Ngāi Māori hei Pākehā engari anō, ia tau ka puta mai tētahi āhua taupatupatu, tētahi āhua whawhai, pakanga i waenganui i a Māori ki te Kāwanatanga. Mai te tīmatanga tae noa ki ēnei rā kua mōhio kētia e te Pākehā he aha a rātou mahi whakahē ki a Ngāi Māori engari arokau tonu rātou ki a rātou ake hiahia. Ko te hurihanga nōki o ngā Kāwanatanga kua whakararu ai i te iwi Māori engari anō arokau tonu rātou ki a rātou hiahia. He pai te whakaaro kia hanganga hou ngā mahi mō ngā kaupapa mātauranga engari e tika ana kia mahi ngātahi ki te taha o Ngāi Māori kia kite atu rātou te pikitia nui o te ao Māori me te mea nōki he āwhina nui tērā ki a rātou.

Ko Ngā Tohu Matua

I te tau kotahi mano waru rau whā tekau mā whitū i puta mai te *'Education Ordinance.'* Ko tērā tētahi āhua nā te kaunihera-ā-rohe i puta mai. Ko te tikanga o tēnei ture i taua wā ko te āwhina-ā-moni atu mai i te Kāwanatanga o te rā ki ngā kura mihinare.

I te tau kotahi mano waru rau ono tekau mā whitū i puta mai te ture *'Native Schools Act.'* I puta mai tēnei ture hei hurihia te titiro mai i ngā pakanga whenua o aua wā, me te mea nōki, nā te Kāwanatanga te moni whakahaere i hoatu ki ērā o ngā kura. I te

tīmatanga ko te tikanga kia whakahaere ēnei kura i te reo Māori engari i tinihia kia whakaako i te reo Pākehā.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā whitū i puta mai i te Kāwanatanga te '*Education Act*.' ko te tino take o tēnei ture, horekau he utu mā ngā tamariki ki te haere ki te kura me te mea nōki, he tikanga kia tae-ā-tinana atu te tamaiti; tai tamāhine, tai tamatāne; whitū tau ki te tekau mā toru tau, ki te kura.

I te tau kotahi mano waru rau whā tekau i tohaina ētahi o ngā rangatira Māori me ngā māngai karauna i te Tiriti o Waitangi. Ko te wāhanga tuarua tērā e raru ana mō te Kāwanatanga me te iwi Māori i te taha mātauranga, arā, ko te kōrero "*O ratou taonga katoa*" (Treaty of Waitangi, 1840) te maha hoki o ngā taupatupatu kua puta mai i ēnei kupu i roto i te Kāwanatanga me ngā kooti. Ko ngā kōrero whakataunga o te taraipunara o Waitangi; he tino *kuru pounamu*¹² te reo hei tikanga Māori. I noho te reo Māori i raro i te kupu 'taonga' he tino taonga.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau waru tekau mā whitū i puta mai te '*Māori Language Act*' ko te tino putanga o tēnei ture, ā, kia whakatau ai ko te reo Māori te reo tūturu, te reo taketake, te reo tuatahi i Aotearoa.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau waru tekau mā iwa i whakarerekēngia anōhia e te Kāwanatanga te '*Education Act*'. Ko te tikanga o tēnei ture kia whakauru te taha Māori o ngā poari i te kura me ngā whakaaro o te Māori i roto i ngā tūtohinga kura, ā, kia whakauru atu kia whāngai te reo Māori me ōna tikanga ki ngā tamariki o te kura.

Ko Ngā Tukunga Iho

I ahu mai ngā mahi pēhitanga a Pākehā mā ki a Ngāi Māori i aua tohu, i aua putanga whakaaro o rātou. Ko te whakatūngia o ērā kura, tīmatahia ai te mahi kātia te tamaiti ki te kōrero i tōna reo Māori i ngā kura, ā, tīmatahia te mimiti haere o te reo Māori.

¹² treasured taonga

Ko te kōrero a Colleen Morehu: “*State provision and funding for native schools required all instruction to be conducted through the medium of English. This transformative process facilitated the shift from the Māori language as the dominant language*”. (Morehu, C. 2009) I tīmata ai te hurihanga o ngā tikanga a Ngāi Māori. Ko te kōrero a Fishman ... “*without language, understanding of a culture is diminished.*” (Fishman, J.A. 2001). Ko te kaupapa e huna ana i te mahi o te Pākehā ko te mahi whakatau ai i tā rātou reo me a rātou tikanga nōki ki a Ngāi Māori.

Ko te whakatūngia o ērā kura, tīmatahia te patupatu haere inā kōrero Māori te tamaiti i te kura, i te whīra o waho nōki o te kura. I neherā, i noho a Ngāi Māori i te ngākau māhaki horekau rawa rātou i patu i a rātou tamariki. Ko te whakaaro o te whānau whānui o aua wā he tino taonga ngā tamariki. Ko te kōrero a Makereti Papakura (1986): “*The Māori never beat their children, but were always kind to them, and seemed to strengthen the bonds of affection which remains among Māori throughout life.*” (Papakura, M. 1986, p. 145). Ko te kōrero a Rose Pere (1991): “*In order to develop and nurture the free spirit, Māori did not chastise or punish their children.*” (Pere, R. 1991) *Physical punishment and violence against children was introduced by the missionaries.*” (Pere, 2008).

I te tau kotahi mano waru rau waru tekau ko John Thornton te tumuaki o te kāreti o Te Aute. Nāna i whakaako ki a Apirana Ngata, a Te Rangihiroa, a Maui Pomare, a Tutere Wirepa mā, i te mutunga i puta pai mai ēnei i te Whare Wānanga o Aotearoa, engari anō ko te hiahia o te tari o te tāhuhu o te mātauranga ki te tono atu ki a John Thornton kia tirohia anōhia āna mahi, ā, kia hurihia āna mahi whakaako mātauranga ki ngā mahi ahuhenua, ki ngā tāngata Māori. Horekau a John i whakaae ki tērā, ā, i whakarerekēngia e te Kāwanatanga ki tētahi anō tangata, ā hurihia ngā ākoranga mātauranga ki ngā ākoranga ahuhenua. Koirā te hiahia o te Kāwanatanga kia huri ngā taitama tāne Māori hei kaipamu, kia huri ngā taitama wāhine te noho hei wāhine mō ngā kaipāmu. Nā, i pātai a Apirana Ngata e pā ana ki ēnei mahi, he aha te take i pērā ai te āhua o ngā kura? I titiro pai te Kāwanatanga ki ēnei o ngā whakaaro o tā Apirana, kātahi ka whakaurungia e te Kāwanatanga, i roto i te marautanga ētahi o ngā tikanga Māori.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā rima i puta tētahi porotēhi hīkoi mai i te Rerenga Wairua ki te Whanganui-a-tara. I ngā tau ono tekau me ngā tau whitū tekau i tīmata te mahi porotēhi o ētahi Māori. Puta mai ētahi roopu e porotēhi ana ki ngā mahi ture-ā-noho.

Ko te Rīpoata Hunn

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau ono tekau ko te heamana tuarua a Jack Hunn o te komihana mō te ratonga hapori, ko ia nōki te hekeretari tuarua mō te tari take Māori. I te Akuhata o taua tau i puta mai ko te rīpoata Hunn e tirohia ana ngā mahi i roto i taua ratonga.

The report is at once a statement on the Māori situation at present, a manifesto for future action, and a theoretical discussion on the inevitability and desirability of rapid racial integration, defined somewhat mystically as a combination but not a fusion of Māori and Pākehā elements in one nation, with Māori culture remaining distinct. (Biggs, B 1961)

I mua i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau rua tekau mā ono ko te nuinga a Ngāi Māori i noho ki a rātou whenua. He tino taonga te whenua ki a rātou mai i taua wā tae noa ki tēnei wā ahakoa tērā hiahia tonu a Māori te noho ki o rātou whenua engari anō haere mai ana ngā whakarerekētanga o te Kāwanatanga o aua rā. Ko tētahi o ngā hiahia o te Kāwanatanga, kia hoatu te tāke ki runga i a Ngāi Māori koirā tētahi o ngā mahi whakatau tikanga ki runga i a Ngāi Māori.

Horekau a Māori he moni mō te utu i ngā tāke heoi anō i hūnuku te nuinga o Māori mai a rātou whenua ki ngā tāone hei whai mahi, hei whai moni hei utu a rātou tāke whenua. Koinei ētahi o ngā āhuetanga i puta i te rīpoata a Hunn. Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa matua ko te mahi 'Whakatāonetanga'¹³ Ko te nuinga o ngā whānau Māori i te Hokianga i hūnuku atu ki Tamaki ki te whai mahi kia whai oranga anō i te utu tāke mō a rātou whenua. He kino ērā mahi a te Kāwanatanga i te mea ko te nuinga o ngā whenua i riro atu ki te Kāwanatanga nā te kore utu te whānau i a rātou tāke. Nā Jack Hunn me āna kai rangahau tēnei mahi i whakarite.

¹³ Urbanisation - Today, 84% of Māori live in urban areas. Most are in the main metropolitan centres: a quarter live in the region of Auckland, New Zealand's largest city. Many continue to associate with their tribes 'back home'. However, in 2001, one in five Māori did not know their tribal affiliation, and many have come to regard themselves as 'urban Māori'

Ko te take i puta mai tēnei whakaaro mō te rīpoata Hunn he tohu kua mutu te noho wehe a ngā mahi whakawhanake i a Ngāi Māori. Ko te mahi ‘Whakatāonehia’ ko ngā mea i puta mai i taua rīpoata Hunn hei te mutunga o taua āhua o te ‘Whakatāonehia’ ko te mea ka puta ko te mate atu o ngā kura Māori. Ko te tīmatanga tērā o ngā kura auraki a kia hono atu ngā tamariki Māori ki ngā kura auraki Pākehā. Puta mai te whakaaro i tēnei rīpoata kia kotahi ngā akoranga a Ngā Māori me te Pākehā. Ahakoa tērā kei roto i te rīpoata he mahi mā te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga Pākehā e whakauru ētahi tikanga Māori. He itiiti noa iho ngā tāngata e tiaki ana i ngā ahi kaa o te haukainga, ā ko ngā kaumatua kuia noa e noho ana ki te kāinga heoi anō i te mutunga ka tīmata te ngaro atu te reanga tiakina whenua.

Ahakoa i puta mai tēnei āhua nei ahakoa i ngana a Pākehā mā ki te whakawāwāhi, whakawehe ki te whānau Māori e ahei tonu ana rātou ki te tūtaki ki ngā whare karakia kāore e roa i whakatū ratou i tēnā horo, i tēnā wāhi hui ai hei whakapiri anō a Ngāi Māori. I tīmata a Pākehā mā ki whakatau ai a rātou kupu ki runga i te reo Māori me ōna tikanga.

Ko te kōrero a Simon, a Smith (2001) ko te putanga tuatahi mai o te āhua o te punaha Mātauranga:

...facilitate the ‘Europeanising’ of Māori. The Native School thus was intended as a structured interface between Māori culture and European culture – a site where the two cultures would be brought into organized collision, as it were – with one culture being confronted with the other in a systematic way. Pākehā teachers appointed to these schools were expected to engage with Māori in specific ways designed to systematically undermine their culture and replace with that of Pākehā. (Simon & Smith 2001 p 3)

Ko Ngā Rīpoata Hanganga Hou

Kua roa a Aotearoa e hurihuri ana i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te mātauranga ki roto i ngā kura katoa, ki ngā tamariki katoa. Mai i tōna tīmatanga i ngā tau toru tekau, tae noa ki ēnei rā kua pērā te āhua, ā, ko te hurihuri haere o ngā āhuatanga katoa o te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i ngā kura.

I ngā tau waru tekau i puta e toru o ngā āhuatanga o te pūnaha mātauranga i taua wā. Ko te kōrero tuatahi: *“There was frustration at the local level that the system was*

too centralised, too slow to respond to the needs of children and communities, and too constraining. Freedom from these constraints was sought. (Nash, R. 1989) Ko te kōrero tuarua: *“A number of influential stakeholders supported government’s view that teachers and schools were not sufficiently accountable for what they did, and that the level of performance of many in the sector needed to be lifted”.* (Codd, J.A. 1993) Ko te kōrero tuatoru: *“The limited and indirect involvement of parents and communities was often confined to fundraising-type activities through parent-teacher associations”.* (Langley, J. 2009)

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau waru tekau mā whitū i riro i te paati reipa te Kāwanatanga ko David Lange te Pirimia. Nāna hoki te wāhanga mātauranga i whakahaere. I whakatū ia i tētahi tira hei tirohanga ki ngā whakahaeretanga o te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga; ko Brian Picot te kai whakahaere matua o tērā tira. Ko ngā kōrero whakataunga i puta mai he whāinga hei whai mā te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga; ko ēnei kōrero e whai ake nei. Ko te kōrero tuatahi: *“Creating governing councils in each school with a majority of elected parents and giving these boards control over budget, staffing and school policy.”* (Picot Report, 1988). Ko te kōrero tuarua:

Having each school develop a Charter which would be an agreement on its nature and purpose. These Charter were required to contain provisions in conformity with centrally mandated priorities and were to be approved by the Minister of Education and would be evaluated from time to time. (Picot Report, 1988)

Ko te kōrero mutunga: *“Giving parents the choice of school that their child would attend. Eliminating most of the functions and staff of the Department of Education, moving them either to schools or to autonomous quasi-governmental agencies”.* (Picot Report, 1988).

Kohanga Reo, Kura Kaupapa Māori

Ko te nuinga o ngā mahi hanganga hou mātauranga horekau rawa i aro ki ngā hiahia o Ngāi Māori. Ko te nuinga o ngā tamariki e raru ana i ngā kura auraki katoa; he Māori. Ahakoa I puta mai ētahi āhuatanga tikanga a Māori kāore enawhe hei āwhina ki ngā tamariki ki te whai tōna tūranga i roto i tērā ao. I puta mai ētahi painga mō te

hāpori me ngā poari engari anō horekau he whakaaro aha rānei mō ngā tamariki Māori me ngā whānau Māori e rapu ana i o rātou mātauranga.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā iwa i puta mai te mahi rangahau a Richard Benton. Ko ngā kōrero i puta mai:

“...reported that the “death” of Māori language was imminent with less than 5% of Māori children able to speak Māori. Being forced to face the reality that being Māori was to become extinct, like the moa. No Māori language, nō Māori tikanga, nō Māori world view. (Benton, R. 1990)

I te putanga mai o taua kōrero a Benton i te auē a Ngāi Māori. He wero i puta mai nei i taua kōrero heoi anō e whai ake nei ētahi o ngā āhuetanga hei hāpai ake i tō te reo Māori.

I rangona ētahi o ngā mātanga mātauranga Māori i taua auētanga. I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau waru tekau mā tahi i whānau mai te kaupapa Kohanga Reo. He kura rumaki reo tēnei kura. He Māori katoa te āhua o tēnei kaupapa. I te tīmatanga ko ngā kaumatua me ngā kuia ngā kaiako. Ka whai tēnei kaupapa i ngā tikanga Māori, ko te reo Māori anahe e kōrero ana i te kura. Ko te mea nui he kaupapa hei tiaki i te wairua o te tamaiti. Horekau pērā ana i ngā kura auraki. He iti rawa te moni āwhina i whiwhi rātou mai i te Kāwanatanga mō tēnei kaupapa. Ahakoa ērā maharahara o te whānau, i ū mai te maha o ngā whānau Māori i a rātou tamariki ki ngā Kohanga Reo. Ka whai oranga tētahi kura hei whai i te Kohanga Reo; ko te Kura Kaupapa Māori i te taha putanga mai o tēnei kaupapa ko ngā aratohu matua ko ‘Te Aho Mātua’. Ko te kōrero a Graham Smith:

These schools are not to be confused with ‘total immersion’ schools in the traditional sense as such as the Welsh school model or the French Canadian model. Kura Kaupapa Māori involve much more than total immersion schooling within mother tongue language, they also operate within a specific cultural framework and a mediate a particular social and economic context. (Smith, G. 1991 p. 12)

He aha ngā painga o ēnei kura? He aha te take e pai haere ana te kura? Ko te kōrero a tākuta Gary Hook:

... ‘why cannot Māori be content with mainstream education?’ me te mea nōki: ‘What is it that Māori want (Hook, 2007, p.4)? His answers address the connection between culture and education and a need for the ‘reintegration of Māori education with Māori culture’ (Hook, 2007, p.1). There is also the purely pragmatic consideration that mainstream schooling has not delivered Māori the levels of success required to participate fully in the modern economy.

I puta mai te Kohanga Reo i raro i te whakaaro he mahi hei whakaora ai i te reo me ōna tikanga. He kaupapa tēnei hei wero atu ki ngā whānau inā e hiahia ana rātou kia ora tonu ai te reo Māori, ā, ko tēnei te waka hei kawē ērā hiahia. Ko te āhua nei o ngā kura; he kaupapa mā te reo Māori me ōna tikanga, mā te Māori, ko ngā kaiwhakahaere he Māori, kei reira ngā mātua e tautoko ana i ngā kaupapa. E pai ana te wairua o ngā tamariki. I tau pai te tamaiti ki ēnei āhuratanga katoa i te mea he kaupapa hei tiaki i o rātou wairua, i o rātou Mātauranga, i o rātou tino rangatiratanga.

I ngā tau waru tekau me ngā tau iwa tekau i puāwai mai ēnei kaupapa me te kite katoatia e te Kāwanatanga ēnei pūawaitanga, katahi ka tuku moni āwhina ki ēnei kaupapa. Whai ana ko te Wharekura, ko te Ātaarangi, ko ngā Whare Wānanga.

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

E pai ana te tirohia anōhia ngā āhuratanga katoa o te mātauranga me ngā mahi whakahaere o ngā kura, ā, kia ahei te tāhuhu te kite anōhia ngā mahi pai me ngā mahi kāore e pai. E ahei ana nōki rātou ki te tirohia te taha moni hei tiaki i tērā taha.

Ko te take kua pai te haere o ētahi o ngā kaupapa Māori nāianeī, nā te tokomaha o ngā mātanga mātauranga Māori kua rangahaua ēnei take, ā, kāore e kore tērā e ārahina ana i ngā mahi whakatikaina e te Kāwanatanga i ēnei rā ki a Ngāi Māori. Ko te Kohanga reo me te Kura Kaupapa Māori me te Wharekura ngā hua kua puta mai i ngā mahi rangahau o ngā mātanga Mātauranga Māori. Ko te whakaaro e tika ana kāore e kore ka puāwai ēnei kura, i te mea, i neherā nā te Māori anō tōna i whakahaere, i ēnei rā, mā te Māori anō tōna e whakahaere kia ahei tātou ki te hoki anō ki tērā noho tōnui o mua. E whakaponō ana ahau he Kāwanatanga Māori kei te haere mai.

He tikanga kia rongō tātou i ngā kōrero o tēnā, o tēnā e pā ana ki ngā mamae kua pā atu ki te tangata i a rātou e rapu ana i tō rātou tino rangatiratanga. Ka tūtuki ētahi i o rātou moemoea, i o rātou hiahia engari anō he pēhea ērā kāore anō kia oho, kāore anō ētahi kia whakaarohia ēnei mahi. Mā wai rātou e ārahi, mā wai rātou e

whakamōhio, mā wāi rātou e āwhina atu? Mā tātou katoa rātou e akiaki, e āwhina pea?

E tika ana, i tata mate atu te reo Māori, āe, he rerekē te āhua o te reo me ōna tikanga i ēnei wā i te reo me ōna tikanga o i neherā. He nanakia te mahi a te Pākehā, te mahi a te karauna nōki ki a Ngāi Māori ahakoa ērā, kāore anō kia mate te reo me ōna tikanga.

He pēhea a Ngāi Māori e mau tonu ana i te reo Māori? He pātai pai tēnei ki a tātou katoa. Ko tāku; he kaiako ahau o Te Ātaarangi, ko taku mahi ko te whakaako te reo Māori ki ngā tāngata e hiahia ana ki te ako i te reo kia ora tonu ai te reo. Mā tātou katoa tō tātou nei taonga e whakapakari, e whakaora kia kore ai e ngaro.

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuarima

He Tikanga Mahi Rangahau

He Ihi

He aha tēnei mea te mahi rangahau? He aha tōna reo me ōna tikanga? He rerekē ngā whakaaro o tēnā kairangahau, ki tērā kairangahau. He rerekē ngā mahi whakahaere, he rerekē ngā tikanga, he rerekē ngā putanga o tēnā kai rangahau, ki tērā kai rangahau.

I taku pānuitanga i te tuhinga a Ahorangi Makere Mutu (1998) me āna kōrero whakamārama mō ngā tikanga o te mahi rangahau, i tau ai ōku whakaaro ki tēnei kaupapa. Koinei āna kōrero mō te mahi rangahau:

Ko te manu e kai i te miro; nōna te ngahere. Ko te manu e kai i te mātauranga, nōna te ao. Research is all about the pursuit of knowledge which in as the whakatauki states, is the key to the world and everything in it. Knowledge is also the key to power and the ability to control one's life and that of others (Mutu, M., 1998, p.100).

E tika ana te kōrero; ko te rangahau he mahi whai i te mātauranga. I puta mai te whakaaro i a ahau e pānui ana, ā, ko te tumanako ka whai māramatanga, ka whai mātauranga ahau i tēnei kaupapa te mahi rangahau. Ko ēhea mātauranga ērā? Nō wai ērā mātauranga? Mō wai ērā mātauranga? Me te mea anō, he paearu ōna? He tikanga kia whakahoki ēnei kōrero ki te tangata nōna ērā kōrero? He aha te tino whāinga o ngā kairangahau e whai haere ana i ērā mātauranga? He rerekē te āhuatanga o te whai mātauranga i te mahi rangahau o te Pākehā ki tā Ngāi Māori. He aha hoki aua rerekētanga?

Heoi anō, ko te kōrero a Mutu (1998), inā kei a koe ērā mātauranga, kei a koe nōki te mana kia puarehia te kuaha o te ao kia rapu i ngā mea katoa kei roto i taua ao.

Ko ēhea ao e pērā ana? Ko te ao Māori, ko te ao Pākehā, ko te ao o Iwi kē rānei? Anō nei he rerekē te ao Māori ki tā te ao Pākehā, ki tā te ao o Iwi kē. He rerekē te noho, he rerekē nōki ngā tikanga o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. Heoi anō, ka whai tātou i tēhea ao i te wā tātou e mahi rangahau ana?

Ko te kōrero e whai atu i tā Makere Mutu (1998) tuhinga; inā kei a koe ērā mātauranga, kei a koe te ao, kei a koe nōki ko te mana. He aha ērā mana e kōrerohia nei e Ahorangi Makere Mutu? Ka aha te tangata i tēnei mana? He aha te āhua nōki o taua mana; he pai, horekau he pai rānei? He mana tēnei hei whakanui, hei āwhina i a wai? He rerekē anō te mana o tēnā tangata, o tēnā iwi, o tēnā ao. He aha ērā rerekētanga?

E mōhio ana tātou he rerekē te ao Māori o neherā ki ēnei wā tata. Ka tirohia e tātou tēnei wāhanga, arā, ki ngā āhuatanga o te mahi rangahau hei whakautu i ngā pātai kua whakatakotoria e ahau i mua rā. Ko te tumanako ka whai hua, ka mōhio pai tātou ki ētahi o ngā āhuatanga o te mahi rangahau ki tā te tirohanga o Ngāi Māori; mai i ērā mahi rangahau nō iwi kē, ko te wawata nōki, mai i ngā wheakotanga kua pā mai ki a Ngāi Māori, arā, ko ngā pēhitanga, aha atu, aha atu, aha atu. Hei aha? Hei whai oranga anō i ēnei mahi rangahau mō ngā tau e heke mai nei, me kī, mā te Māori anō tōna e rangahau ai kia whakapakari i a ia i te ao rangahau.

Ko Te Mana Whakahaere

I mua i te taenga mai o Tauwiwi mā i noho a Ngāi Māori i roto i tōna ake ao. I a rātou ō rātou ake mana whakahaere, horekau rātou e hiahia ana horekau rātou e mōhio ana kia haere mai tētahi o iwi kē ki Aotearoa ki te kite tuatahi mai ki a rātou. Ko te whakaaro o Ngāi Māori he ao tōnui tō rātou i aua rā. He reo tō rātou, he karakia ō rātou, he tikanga whakahaere ō rātou, he whare ō rātou, he kai ā rātou i ahu mai i te moana, i te ngahere, i te awa, he māra kai ā rātou mō te whānau, te hapū, te iwi. Ko ngā tamariki ka noho ki te taha o ngā koroua me ngā kuia akohia ai ngā pūrākau, ngā waiata, te reo me ngā taonga tuku iho.

I te wā i pānui ahau i te pepa a Linda Smith (1999) i puta mai ēnei kōrero āna, arā, ko Christopher Columbus tērā i tae tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa. He kairangahau ia nō Paniora. Ko tana mahi kia haere ki ngā motu o te ao, tiro tiro haere i aua whenua, ā, kia whai wāhi ki te whakanoho atu i ngā tāngata anō ki reira; ko te tino whāinga mō tēnei ko te whai rawa. Nāna ngā motu hauauru o te ao i whakatewhatewha. Nā reira, mai i āna mahi whakatewhatewha i puta tuatahi mai ngā mahi pēhitanga me ngā mahi whakakino ki a Ngāi Māori i Aotearoa.

Ko James Cook tētahi anō. Ka whai ake nei ngā kōrero a Haunani Kay Trask (1993) mō ngā mahi a James Cook e pā ana ki ngā pānga kino o Pākehā mā ki ngā iwi o Hawaii; *“Cook brought to the Pacific includes: capitalism, Western political idea ... and Christianity. Most destructive of all he brought diseases that ravaged my people until we were but a remnant of what we had been on contact with his pestilent crew”*. (Trask, H. K., 1993)

Ka kitea anōhia e tātou ngā whakaaro o Pākehā mā kia whai i te rawa o ngā whenua, kia whakatau a rātou tikanga ki runga anō i aua iwi taketake. Koirā tētahi o ngā mea kino i puta tuatahi mai i ngā mahi rangahau, a wai rā, a wai rā, i riro i a rātou te mana whakahaere o te iwi Māori o Aotearoa, o iwi kē nōki.

Kua roa rawa a Ngāi Māori e noho ana i raro i te mana whakahaere o Pākehā mā, mai ranō. Kua pērā tonu te āhua ki te nuinga o ngā iwi taketake o te ao. Ko te mana emepaeatanga o Ingarangi tētahi o ngā āhuatanga whakahaere iwi, arā, ko te whakatau i ā rātou ake tikanga nōki tērā i raru ai ngā iwi taketake o te ao. Koirā ā rātou mahi ki runga i a Ngāi Māori ki Aotearoa nei. E whai ake nei ko ngā whakaaro o Linda Smith (1999) me āna kōrero whakamārama e pā ana ki te mahi emepaeatanga me te mahi whakatau tikanga ki runga i tētahi atu anō o ngā iwi:

... the fact that indigenous societies had their own systems of order was dismissed through what Albert Memmi referred to as a series of negations; they were not fully human, they were not civilized enough to have systems, they were not literate, their languages and modes of thought were inadequate. As Fanon and later writers such as Nandy have claimed, imperialism and colonialism brought complete disorder to colonized peoples, disconnecting them from their histories, their landscapes, their languages, their social relations and their own ways of thinking, feeling and interacting with the world (Smith, L., 1999, p. 24).

Ka rongō tātou mai i ērā kōrero whakamārama, ko ngā whakaaro o Pākehā mā he rerekē ki ngā whakaaro o Ngāi Māori. He mahi kino ērā whakaaro mō te iwi Māori; nā ērā mahi ki a rātou i tīmata te ngarohanga o tō rātou Māoritanga, o tō rātou tino rangatiratanga, ka riro, ka riro, ā, kua riro kē ki iwi kē. Heoi anō ko ngā mahi rangahau ka noho i waenga i ēnei o ngā whakaaro o te kaupapa emepaeatanga. I a Ngāi Pākehā, te mana whakahaere o ngā mahi rangahau ki Aotearoa i aua rā. Kua waea kē ngā iwi taketake o te ao ki ngā tino mahi pēhitanga o te ao Pākehā ki runga i a rātou. Kua rongō ērā āhuatanga ki roto i ngā mahi tōrangapū, i ngā waiata, i ngā pūrākau, i ngā kōrero hītoria.

E ai ki ngā mātanga mātauranga Pākehā he tangata kūare a Ngāi Māori. Horekau he take kia noho atu ngā kairangahau Pākehā ki a Ngāi Māori me te kōrero ki a rātou nōki. I tau kē ō rātou whakaaro e pā ana ki ngā Māori, āe, he tangata mohoa¹⁴ te iwi Māori, he ōrite ki te whānau kurī.

Ko Ngā Putanga Kōrero

Ko ētahi o ngā tātanga uiui i te mahi rangahau i whakaaro horekau he painga o tēnei kaupapa. I te mea, ko te nuinga o ngā putanga kōrero ka kore e puta hua pai mō te iwi Māori. E ai ki a Makere Mutu (1998): “...the results of research are of little use to the people if they are not then made available to form part of the knowledge base of the people and to help them make decisions ...” (Mutu, M, 1998, p.100).

Kua hoha haere ngā whakaaro o Ngāi Māori ki ngā kairangahau Pākehā nā te mea ka mau tonu i a rātou ngā putanga kōrero; ahakoa ehara nō rātou aua putanga kōrero, nō te tangata uiui kē. E ai ki tētahi kuia o Ngāti Maniapoto i te wā i tae atu ētahi kairangahau Pākehā ki a ia, i mea atu te kuia ki tōna whānau “...hoatu ngā mea kua whakatau ai tātou kia hoatu engari ērā atu, waihotia.” (Hotere, A, Personal Communication 29th April 2012). Heoi anō, kua mōhio a Ngāi Māori kua e hoatu te katoa o ngā kōrero, me mau tonu, me tiaki nōki i te

¹⁴ savages

mauri o ngā kōrero i a Ngāi Māori. Kaua e tukua katoatia. He whakaaro rangatira tērā kia kore e riro katoatia ai ngā taonga a kui mā, a koro mā ki a rātou. Ehara te Pākehā i te Māori, heoi anō, waiho mā te Māori tōna e rangahau ai.

Ko te nuinga o ngā putanga kōrero he kōrero hei āwhina atu i ō rātou ake hiahia, he putanga kōrero ēnei mō ngā rōpū pēnei i ngā Kaunihera-ā-rohe me te Kāwanatanga. Arā anō, he kōrero ēnei e pā ana ki ngā pānga kino ki te iwi Māori. Engari i roto tonu i ā rātou mahi rangahau nō te iwi Māori kē te hē. Inā, ka puta mai he putanga pai mō te tangata uiui he putanga noa iho hei whakanui i a ia anō. E ai ki a Ngahiwi Tomoana i roto i te tuhinga *Mahi Awatea*:

Research is used as a damage control [strategy] on Māori ... Research which has been done has a negative impact on us. ... Research is regarded as a means of organising and justifying policies which in the case of Māori are used to undermine matters of importance such as mana Motuhake. (Te Ariki, C., Spoonley, P., & Tomoana, N, 1992).

Ko te tino mahi o ngā kairangahau Pākehā kia aro atu ki ngā tatauranga kino o Ngāi Māori, ā, kia tukua, kia whakaitingia te whiwhinga o ngā rawa ki te iwi Māori.

Ko Ngā Mahi Ngātahi

Ko te āhukatanga o te tango i ngā kōrero te tino raru, arā, te tirohanga o taua kairangahau. He tikanga anō kia kōrero ā-kanohi atu ki te tangata uiui i te tuatahi; whakamārama atu ngā āhukatanga o ngā mahi, ngā pātai ka pātaihia aua āhukatanga katoa. Ko te mea nui kia mahi i raro i te ngākau māhaki.

Hei te mutunga waiho mā te tangata uiui ngā whakaritenga e whakatau. Koirā, koirā. Kia ahatia? Kia kore te kairangahau e haere whakamua me ōna ake whakaaro. Ko te tumanako ka whai koha atu ki ngā tāngata katoa, ki ngā tikanga o tēnā tangata, o tēnā hapū, o tēnā iwi.

Kei roto anō i te pepa *Mahi Awatea* he whakaaro e pā ana ki te mahi ngātahi. He whakaaro pai tēnei hei tiaki i te āhukatanga o ngā mahi rangahau, inā, ka rangahaua e te kairangahau a Ngāi Māori.

It is critical that the research process and outcome be fully explained ... It is essential that the nature of the research be carefully negotiated so that Māori input is ensured, that there are identified outcomes that do not impact negatively on the communities participating and that clearly identified procedures are established. (Waitere-Ang, H, & Johnston, P., 1999 p. 80).

Ko ēnei ētahi āhuatanga pai kia arohia e ngā kairangahau kia puta pai mai ngā whakaaro o te tangata uiui, o te kairangahau nōki. Mai rano ēnei tikanga i puta mai. Hei aha? Hei tiaki i te tangata. *“He aha te mea nui o te ao māku e kī atu; he tangata, he tangata, he tangata.”* (Nō Te Aupouri)

Ko tētahi o ngā kairangahau Pākehā, he wāhine a ia, arā ko Anne Salmond tērā. Nā Eruera Sterling a Anne i poipoia mō ngā tikanga Māori i a ia e mahi rangahau ana; nā ēnei wheako i puta mai te pukapuka ‘Eruera Sterling.’ He tikanga kia mahi ngātahi te kairangahau me te tangata uiui kia whiriwhiria ngā pātai me ngā kōrero ka puta mai. Ko te kaupapa tino nui, ko te pātai matua, nō wai ērā kōrero; a noho tonu ki te kairangahau, ki te tangata uiui rānei? Tērā pea, ko tētahi tino pātai hei tīmatanga mahi rangahau mō Ngāi Maōri mā; me whakaaro tuatahi ai ka riro i a wai ngā putanga kōrero kia kore e puta mai te raru i waenganui i a rāua.

Ko Te Mahi Whakapakari Whakamana

An outcome which is important for all concerned is the skilling of Māori in order to conduct their own research. This is vitally important because it would allow Māori to guide and control the process of research (Stokes, 1985).

Kua tīmata a Ngāi Māori ki te whakauru ki roto i te mahi rangahau, ā, kua waihangahia kētia e rātou ā rātou ake kaupapa rangahau e hāngai ana ki te ‘Mahi Rangahau Māori’. Nā te kaha o ngā mātanga Māori i tīmata te putaputa mai o ngā pōkare wai i te awa nui. Ko ēnei ngā kōrero a Waitere rāua ko Johnston (1999): *“Demands made by Māori for inclusion in education beyond a mere physical presence, has evoked a number of challenges directed at the very fabric of what has come to constitute education and its distribution”*. (Waitere-Ang, H, & Johnston, P., 1999 p. 80).

Kua kite tātou kei a wai te mana whakahaere o ngā mahi rangahau i Aotearoa. I ngā rā tata nei i tīmata ētahi o Ngāi Māori; ērā e whai tohu paerua, ērā e whai tākutatanga, ki te ruku mārika atu ki te ao mahi rangahau, ā, kua whakaritea ngā āhuatanga ‘Kaupapa Māori’. Kua puta mai ēnei kōrero whakamārama: *“The term Kaupapa Māori captures Māori desires to affirm cultural philosophies and practices. In short Kaupapa Māori is about being “fully Māori.”* (Pihama, L., Cram, F., & Walker, S., 2002).

Ko tētahi o ngā āhuatanga Māori i kitea e ngā kairangahau ko te mātauranga. I ngā rā o mua, i whakatau ngā Pākehā he tangata kūare te iwi Māori i ngā mea katoa. Ko tētahi o ngā putanga kōrero e pā ana ki te mātauranga mō ā rātou tamariki; horekau rātou i te tūtuki i ngā whāinga i ngā kura. Ahakoa horekau tēnei kōrero i te pai, he hua pai tōna mutunga. Arā, i whānau mai ko te Kura Kaupapa Māori, nā runga anō i ngā mahi rangahau o ngā mātanga kairangahau Māori. He kura tēnei hei whai i ngā tikanga a kui mā, a koro mā. Ka aro kia tū rangatira ai te tamaiti. E whai ake nei ko ngā āhuatanga o te Kura Kaupapa Māori hei whakaatu i ngā putanga pāi o tēnei kaupapa. Nā, ka hoki anō ki taua kōrero; nā te Māori, mō te Māori:

Six intervention elements that are an integral part of Kaupapa Māori ... Tino Rangatiratanga (the self-determination principle); taonga tuku iho (the cultural aspirations principle); ako Māori (the culturally preferred pedagogy principle); kia piki ake i ngā raru o te kainga (the socioeconomic mediation principle); whānau (the extended family structure principle). ... the essence of these kaupapa Māori initiatives is the desire of Māori to be maori. (Pihama, L., Cram, F., & Walker, S., 2002).

I puta mai hoki ēnei kōrero:

“...developing and sustaining Māori education systems in a colonized society has not been without struggle ... the mere existence of these initiatives can be described as a success story. In addition many Kura Kaupapa Māori claim low levels of truancy, few behavioral issues and high levels of whānau support and involvement (Māori Education Commission, 1998)

Koinei ngā putanga pai o ētahi o ngā tauranga kua whakaaturia e ngā kairangahau Māori mai i ngā mahi rangahau a Pākehā mā.

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

I whakaputa mai tēnei wāhanga i ngā kōrero hītoria mō te mahi rangahau ki Aotearoa. I kitea e te Pākehā o ērā wā kei a rātou kē te mana whakahaere. Auē! Kātahi rā te mimiti haere o ngā tikanga a kui mā, a koro mā! Engari anō, kei te Māori tonu tōna ake tino rangatiratanga e ora tonu ana i roto i tēnā, i tēnā, i tēnā, ā, ka whawhai tonu mō ake tonu atu.

Kua whai māramatanga ahau i ēnei mahi me ōna āhuatanga katoa, mai i tōna tīmatanga tae noa ki tēnei wā. Kua kitea ngā hekenga o tēnei mea te mahi rangahau e pā ana ki a Ngāi Māori, ahakoa ko tērā, i puta mai nōki ētahi o ngā pikinga i ngā tau tata nei. Heoi anō, ahakoa ka whakaatu ngā kairangahau Pākehā i ēnei hekenga, ki tā te tirohanga Māori, ka hurihia ēnei hekenga hei painga mō Ngāi Māori. Pēnei i Te Kohanga Reo, Kura Kaupapa Māori, Whare Kura, aha rānei. Koinei kē ngā hua pai i puta mai i aua hekenga a te mahi rangahau a Pākehā mā.

Kua rangona ētahi āhua o ngā momo mātauranga, o ngā momo ao, o ngā momo mana o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. Hei te mutunga kei te manu te orangatonutanga o tōna ao ake, o tōna mātauranga ake, o tōna mana ake.

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuaono

He Hanganga Oranga

He Whatumanawa

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā waru, i rongo tuatahi ai ahau ki tēnei kaupapa; ko te tuakiri o te tangata i Te Kuratini o Waikato. Katahi anō taku tau tuatahi, ko te tūara i te kura Ātaarangi tērā, ka mutu i ahau i te marae o Hoani Waititi i Tamaki. Nā reira, i hūnuku atu ahau ki Tainui mai i a Tamaki ki te whai tonu i aku akoranga reo Māori.

I mua rā, horekau taku mōhiotanga ki tēnei kaupapa, tā te mea i noho ahau i ahau anō. Horekau he whakaaro, haunga ko ngā whakaaro e pā ana ki ngā āhuatanga i tō mātou kāinga. Engari tīmatahia te pūarehanga o ōku karu ki aua āhuatanga katoa. He mīharo, he ohonga, he pūarehanga hou, he ao hou i puta ki taku oranga, ki taku wairua. I puta nōki i ahau he tirohanga rerekē mō taku ao me ōku whakaaro e pā ana ki te ao nei.

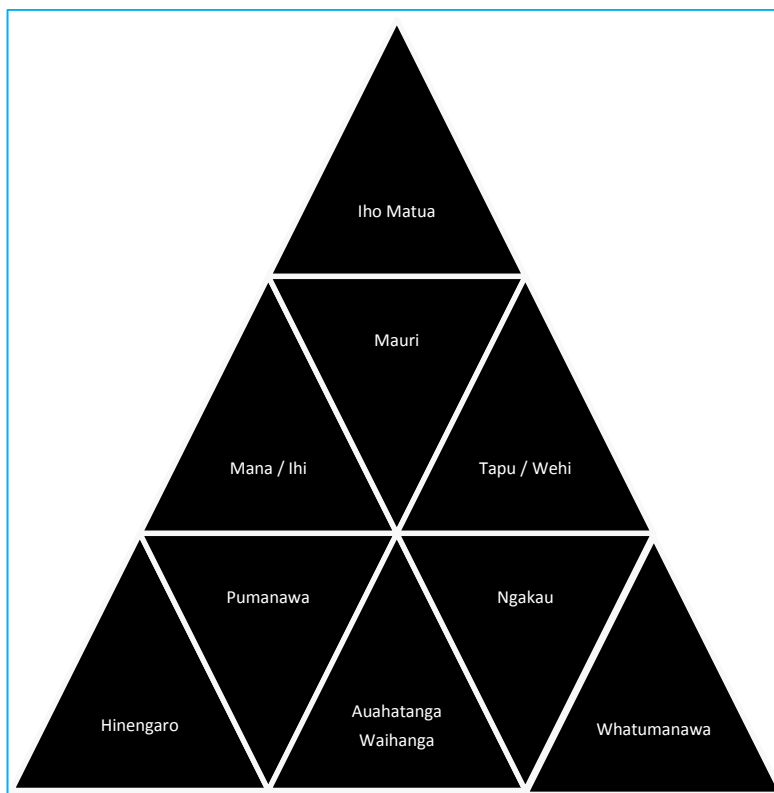
Hei te mutunga i whai wā ahau ki te whakaarohia ēnei āhuatanga katoa, arā, taku oranga. Inā i te mōhio ahau i aua āhuatanga katoa i mua he tikanga kia pai ake taku oranga engari he take mō ngā mea katoa; arā mā te wā, te wā. Horekau aua momo āhuatanga i roto i ngā akoranga a Pākehā mā ki a mātou.

“Ka kitea te kokonga o te whare; e kore e kitea te kokonga o te ngākau”
(Mead, Grove 2001)

Ko Te Tuakiri o Te Tangata

He maha ngā kōrero whakamārama o tēnā tangata, o tēnā tangata mō te kaupapa o te tuakiri o te tangata engari he ritenga whakaaro. Me te mea nōki ko te ruarua noa o ngā tuhinga kua puta mai hei āwhina atu i ngā tāngata e hiahia ana ki te rangahaua i taua kaupapa hiranga nā Ngāi Māori.

Ehara ko te tuakiri o te tangata i te mea kikokiko nei; kei tua kē i te kiri, he āhuatanga wairua te katoa. Nō ngā Rangitūhāhā ngā *tuakiri o te tangata*, i a Io. Kei tua o te kiri te tuakiri o te tangata. He kākahu mō te tinana-ā-wairuatia. Ko te kōrero a Tania Ka'ai (2004). "*Tuakiri tangata refers to the Māori components of the total personality of the Māori learner based on the learner-centred learning process.*"



(Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

He Iho Matua

“E kore au e ngaro; te kakano i ruia mai i Rangiatea”¹⁵

Ko te whakapapa tērā mai a Iho Matua ki a koe. He iho e here ana i te tangata mai i a Io, ki ngā tūpuna, ki ngā mātua, tae noa ki a ia. He mea tūhonohono, he mea whāngai i ngā āhuatanga katoa ki te tangata mai i te Iho Matua. He momo iho e here ana i ahau ki ōku mātua, ki ōku tūpuna, piki ake ki a Io Matua. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

He mahi hiranga te mahi tiaki i tōna whakapapa, mā te whānau tēnei mahi kia ahei ngā tupuranga e heke mai ana ki te rapu, ki te mōhio pū rātou ko wai ia? Nō hea ia? Ko te mahi tuku iho mai i ngā tūpuna e hara mā te pepa noa iho engari mā te kōrero nōki. Kei roto kē i ngā tāngata katoa ko te Iho Mātua.

I neherā, ko te nuinga o ngā tamaiti i riro i te whakapapa o tōna whānau; ko te matāmua o te whānau. Ko ētahi i ako ērā kōrero nā te noho i tētahi rua ako ai i te whakapapa, i ngā wāiata, i ngā whai kōrero i te pō. Kia pupuri tonu ngā tipuranga e heke mai ana i ngā taonga tuku iho, tuku iho a kui mā, a koro mā kei riro atu ki te pō ēnei taonga.

Ko Io te tīmatanga me te mutunga o ngā mea katoa. Kei Rangiatea a Io e noho ana ko ia anahe. I reira ko te tīmatanga o te ao tae noa ki tēnei wā. Ahakoa horekau te tangata e mōhio ana ki ngā ingoa tūpuna kei o rātou whakapapa hei te mutunga e whakapono ana ia; he kākano ia i ruia mai i a Rangiatea, tā te mea, ki te mōhio te tangata ki tōna reo kā mōhio ia nō hea ia; ko wai ia. Koirā tāku i whakapono ai.

He Mauri

Ko te mauri kei roto i ngā mea katoa. He mea hei ārahi, hei whakaruruhau i te tangata. He momo kaha. Nā te mauri e whai ora ai tātou, he mea pupuri i te hā. Ko te mauri e whakatō ana i te ora ki te tinana me te wairua. Ko te mauri ko te korou o Io. E toru ngā momo mauri; mā ngā tāngata – mauri ora mai i a Io. He mea tiaki i te tangata; Mauri whakatō (mauri tiaki) – Mēnā he mauri kua whakatōngia ki tētēhi wāhi, ka tini, ka momona ngā manu me ngā kai katoa; Mauri whakahaere – Kia kaua e riro te mauri, kia tiaki i te mana, te tapu o te iwi. Kei roto i ngā whaikōrero, karanga. Te hā o Io kei roto i te hau, te ahi, te wai me te whenua. Nā te mauri te hā o ngā mea katoa. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

¹⁵ (Buck 1950:37; Wikiriwhi 1955:13.41; Kāretu 1974:60)

He wairua, he mauri tō ngā mea katoa. Inā rangona ā-wairuatia e te tangata tētahi āhua rerekē ka rongoa ia i te uwiri, i te ngao. Ka rongoa nōki i te mauri o taua āhua. He rerekē te mahi a te mauri o tēnā mea, o tēnā mea. Ko te mauri te oranga hā o te tangata, ko te mauri ora nōki o ngā mea katoa. Ka puta atu te pēpi hou ki te wheiao, ki te ao marama nei ka puta te hā ora i a ia. Ko tērā tōna mauri. Koirā tōna tīmatanga-ā-tinanahia i roto i tēnei ao. Ka puta ko te mauri, ka mauri ora. Tihei mauri ora. Ka ngana te tangata ki te hā, koirā te ora o te wairua, te hā o te wairua, te kaha o te wairua, ko te hā o Io. Ko te mauri te hā ora ki te wairua, ko te ora o ngā mea katoa.

He Ngākau

Ko ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te wairua. Ko ngā āria (aroha, koa, riri, pōuri, harawene ...). Ko te ngākau te kuaha o te wairua, ētahi wā kei te kati, kore koe e rongoa ki te aha. Ko ngā akoranga mai i a Io, i ō tūpuna ka uru mai i tō ngākau; ngākau nui, ngākau kore, kai ngākau, ngākau rua, whakangākau, whare ngākau, oranga ngākau. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

Ko te ngākau te wāhi pūpuri i ngā ariā o te tangata arā ko te aroha ka whakaatu-ā-tinana ki te ao, ki ngā tāngata katoa. Ko te mahi whakaiti koe i a koe anō ki mua i tētahi atu. Ko te mahi tiaki tētahi i tētahi, ko te mahi aroha tētahi ki tētahi, ko te mahi āwhina tētahi ki tētahi. Ko te putanga mai o ngā roimata inā pouri ana koe. Ko te ngākau tērā, te puna o te aroha, o te pōuri, o te riri, o te pūhaehae. Ko te ngākau te pātaka mō aua ariā. Kei te poho o te tangata te ngākau. Ko te ngākau te mata me the kuaha o te wairua

He Mana

‘Waiho mā te tangata e mihi’¹⁶

E rua ngā momo mana, he mana heke iho, he mana whakatupu. Ko te mana heke iho, i heke iho mai i a Io, ki ngā tūpuna, ki ngā mātua, tae noa ki te tangata. Mā āna mahi whai huarahi ahakoa mō te aha hei painga mō te iwi, mā te iwi anō e whakapiki i tōna mana. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

¹⁶ Let another sing your praises (Mead & Grove, Ngā Pēpeha a ngā Tūpuna 2001 p 418)

He mana tō ngā mea katoa. Ko ngā āhuatanga o te mana ka āwhina atu i te tangata ki te tipu i roto i tōna ao. Ko ēnei te nuinga o te mātauranga o ngā tikanga whakahaere. Ka ako te tangata i a ia e tipu ana; mai i tōna whānautanga mai ki tōna matenga. He rerekē te mana o tēnā tāngata, o tēnā mea ahakoa te aha.

Ko te mana whakatupu; ehara mā te tangata e tū ki te whakamana i a ia anō. Nā reira, mā te whānau, te hapū, te iwi e whiriwhiringia, e tuku tētahi kai whakahaere, tētahi rangatira hei whakahaere, hei ārahina te iwi i raro i te tika me te pono kia kawea i ngā kaupapa hiranga o taua whānau, o taua hapū, o taua iwi kia puta hua mai mō te katoa. Kia tika rā!

He Ihi

Ko te mana motuhake o te tangata i runga anō i tōna mau kaha ki ōna atua. He ihi tō tēnā tangata, tō tēnā tangata. E taea ana te whakatōpū i te ihi o tēnā, o tēnā i ngā rōpū tāngata, mea rānei. He ihi tō ngā mea katoa e ora ana, he ihi anō tō te kai. Ko ia te mana o te mea e ora ai i runga anō i tōna kaha ki te whakatupu i te mauri ora kei roto i a ia. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

Ko te ihi te tuākana o te mana. Ka puakina e koe tō katoa ki te waiata, ki te haka, ki te tautohe, ki te mahi, ki tētahi kaupapa hīranga, aha atu. Ka rangona e te tangata te ihi kei roto i a ia anō. Ko te ihi te mīharotanga me te kaha o ngā ariā koakoa ka puta i te puna ngākau. Ko ētahi āhuatanga ka puta i te wā hakaina e te roopu ko te pukana me te āhua kaha o te waiata. Koia me kī te kotahi rau orau o te tangata ka tukuna ki tētahi kaupapa.

He Wehi

Te pānga mai o te mana, o te ihi, o te tapu o tētehi tangata ki tētehi atu. E taea ana te tangata te wehi ki a ia anō. Ka oho ake tōna wairua i te kaha o te ihi, o te mana hoki kei roto i a ia anō. Ka wehi te tangata ki ngā mana, ki ngā tapu, ki te ihi kaha atu i tōna. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

Ko te wehi te ohonga ake o te wairua. He mana nōki kei roto i te wehi. Mēnā ka mātakitaki koe i tētahi kapahaka tino pai rawa atu, ka kite koe, ka rongu koe i tōna wehi anō he āhua ōrite ki te ihi. Ko te wehi, ka rongu i ngā huruhuru o tōu tuara i a

koe e mātakitaki ana. Ko te wehi ko ngā ātaahuatanga ka rongu te kaimātakimataki, i ngā whakaputanga mai o te tangata e haka ana, e waiata ana, e kōrero ana, e whakaari ana, aha atu, aha atu. Ka mau te wehi!

He Tapu

Ko te tapu nui, ko ia tērā te mana o ngā atua. I tapu ai ngā mea katoa, nā te mea nā Io ngā mea katoa. He tapu tō te whenua, tō te moana, tō te ngāhere, tō te tangata. Ka tapu te tangata i runga i tōna hiahia kia noho tonu ia i raro i te mana, i te maru rāno o ngā atua. He tapu tō Whiro, he tapu anō tō te atua atawhai. Ko te tapu e tīmata mai i ngā atua tae atu ki tōna mana, tikanga rānō mō te tangata. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

He tapu tō ngā mea katoa tā te mea he mea nā Io i hanga. Ko te tapu te mana o ngā tūpuna. He tapu tō te whenua, tō te moana, tō te tangata, tō te ngāhere, tō ngā mea katoa. He tapu tō te tinana, tō ngā wāhanga katoa o te tinana. He tapu tō ngā tikanga a kui mā a koro mā, a ngā tikanga whakahaere o taua kaupapa o tērā kaupapa, he tapu tō ngā kawa o ngā iwi katoa. Inā, ka whakahē tētahi tikanga o ngā hainamana he mahi nanakia tērā, arā, ko te takahi i te tapu o taua iwi.

He Pūmanawa

“Ko ngā āhuratanga katoa e pā ana ki ngā tāngata, pērā i tōna teitei, te tae o ōna whatu, kei roto i tōna pūmanawa”. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

Ko ngā pūmanawa o te tangata ngā āhuratanga kua mau i ōna mātua me ōna tūpuna nōki. Tēnā pea ko tōu momo he tangata tāroaroa kāore e kore ko tētahi o ōu tūpuna he tangata tāroaroa kua riro katoatia te tangata i ōna āhua katoa pērā i o rātou tūpuna. Ko aua āhua, ko ngā tae o ōu karu, ko te nui o ngā ngutu, ko te iti rānei, ko te tae o ōu makawe, ko te āhua o tō tū aha atu, aha atu.

He Whatumanawa

He puna e pupuri ana i te hōhonutanga o ngā ariā (aroha, te koakoa, te pōuri, te riri, te pūhaehae, te mamae), me ngā mōhiotanga me te Mātauranga. E tika ana kia whāngai atu i te aroha me te koakoa ki te tangata. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

Ko te Whatumanawa te puna e pūpuri ana i te hōhonutanga o ngā ariā. Kei reira ngā pūrerehua e huri haere ana i te puku. Ko te nuinga o te wā ka puta ko ngā arā papai rawa atu ka kite atu i ōu hoa he tangata pai ia ki a koe ka whakawhirinaki atu rātou ki a koe. He hoa pai koe, he hoa pono koe i a rātou. Engari ko ētahi tāngata ka mau i ngā whakaaro pūhaehae ki a koe ka mau ki roto i a rātou engari kāore e roa ka puta ka whakaatu aua āhuetanga kino kia kite te tangata i taua taha kāore e pai.

He Auahatanga / He Waihanga

“Te huarahi e whai wāhi ai te tangata te whakatinana i tōna ake whakaaro, ki tāna e hiahia ana, kia rongohia.” (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

Ko te mahi Auaha me te mahi Waihanga ko te taha toi o te tangata, ko te taha toi o te wairua. Ko ngā pūkenga kei roto i ia tangata, i ia tangata. He pūkenga tō ngā tangata katoa. He mahi harakeke, he mahi tito waiata, he mahi tari, he mahi whakaako, he mahi waiata, he mahi tā pikitia, aha atu, aha atu. Anō nei, koinei ngā āhuetanga kua heke iho i o tūpuna matua. Inā he kaiwaiata pai koe kāore e kore i riro koe te reo manu tīoriori mai i ētahi o ōu tūpuna.

Ko Te Hinengaro

“Ko tāna he tātari i ngā āhuetanga katoa. Ko ia te puna whakawetewete i ngā whakaaro katoa o te tangata. Ko ia tērā e patapatai i ngā pātai. Ko ia tērā e rapu māramatanga. Ko te roro tāna kaimahi”. (Pukapuka Oranga Wairua, Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo, Te Kuratini o Waikato, 1998)

Ko te hinengaro te puna o ngā whakaaro katoa o te tinana, o te tangata. Ka puta mai te whakaaro tuatahi o te tangata i te hinengaro, ko te roro te kaimahi o ngā whakaaro, ā, ka tukuna e te roro ngā mahi hei mahi i ngā mahi katoa o ngā wāhanga katoa o te tinana.

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

Ko te tumanako kua whai māramatanga koe i roto i ēnei kōrero. Kua hanga tō tāua nei tinana hei tangata. Āianeī ka whakakākahutia e tāua ngā kupu e whai take ana mō tōna oranga, mō tōna putanga ki te ao hurihuri nei. Nō reira, i a tāua e whakakākahutia ana e tāua a ia kua e wareware kia whakatika i ōna kākahu īna, ka taretare haere nā runga anō i ngā piki me ngā heke ka puta mai.

Ko te tuakiri o te tangata tāua e tiaki ana, tā te mea, ki te raru tētahi o ērā āhuatanga ka raru nōki te tāngata, ka raru ko tōna oranga, ā, ka ngoikore tōna ao, ka koroukore te wairua. Kātahi ka māuiui a ia. Ka kore rawa e whakī atu ki ngā tāngata, ki ngā tākuta ka noho ngū, ka noho tūturu ki tōna whatumanawa. Ka tika rawa pea te whakataukī nei:

“Ko te ngākau te mata me te kuaha o te wairua.” (Mataira 1985)

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuawhitū

Ko Te Ātaarangi

He Mauri

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā whitū i oti i ahau taku mahi i te Kōti o Tamaki, tekau mā whā tau ahau i mahi i reira. He iti taku reo Māori i taua wā. Ko te ‘kia ora, āe, kao me te kaua’, te nuinga o aku mōhiotanga ki te reo. Ko tētahi o aku tino moemoea ko te ako i tōku reo rangatira, te reo Māori. Nō reira, me whai wā ahau i i roto i taku ao ki te ako i te reo, ki te whāi i tērā iti kahurangi i wawatatia e te iti, e te rahi.

I waea haere ahau ki ngā wāhi ako i Tamaki, i Te Whare Wānanga o Tamaki, ki te Kuratini o Unitec, aha atu, aha atu. I waea ahau nōki ki tētahi Kura o Te Ātaarangi ki te marae o Hoani Waititi. I taua wā he kura ‘Maccess’¹⁷ te āhua. Ko ngā momo kura i taua wā, ko te kura mau rākau, te kura tikanga Māori, te kura Ātaarangi i reira. I kite ahau tēnei kōrero i roto i te nūpepa o te hāpori o Waitemata, Tamaki. I taua wā horekau e maha o ngā kura reo Māori, he torutoru noa iho ngā wāhi ako ai i te reo Māori.

I kōrero tuatahi ahau ki tētahi kaiako, ko Whaea Betty King tōna ingoa nō Whatuwhiwhi, Ngāti Kahu i Muriwhenua. Koirā te wā tuatahi i rangona ai e ahau

¹⁷ Maccess – Started in 1987 government initiated courses predominately Māori especially youth. Courses to equip targeted individuals to enter employment, further education or training. Robert J Gill NZDOL Occasional Paper Series, Inventory of labour market measures 1970-1989 p 49

ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tēnei kaupapa, Te Ātaarangi. I whakarite māua ko Whaea Betty King i tētahi wā uiui. I haere atu ahau ki te tūtaki ki tēnei wāhine. Me taku miharo nōki i ngā kōrero a Whaea Betty.

I tirohia e ia taku tātai pūmanawa kātahi ka mea mai ia: “*Kāore e ahei ana koe ki te uru mai ki te kura nei, tā te mea he tohu mātauranga āu. Koinei tētahi kura mō ērā kāore anō kia whiwhi tohu mātauranga*”. (Personal Communication 1997 – He uiui ki te kura Ātaarangi o Hoani Waititi ko te rā tuatahi o Pepuere 1997) Me taku pōuri, i puta tēnei pātai i ahau; “*Pēnā, ka tae ahau ki te rā tuatahi, ka panaia ahau e koe ki waho?*” I whakautu mai ia ... “*Kao!*” (Personal Communication 1997 – He uiui ki te kura Ātaarangi o Hoani Waititi ko te rā tuatahi o Pepuere 1997).

Ko Ngā Wāhine Nā Rāua Te Kākano I Whakatō

Horekau rawa ahau i mōhio pū ana ki ēnei wāhine i mua i taku urunga atu ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. I rangona tuatahi e ahau ō rāua ingoa i te uiui ki te taha o Whaea Betty King, he kōrero whakanui i ēnei wāhine. Katahi ka rangona tuaruatia ngā kōrero i te rā tuatahi o te kura, arā; ‘ko ngā kōrero whakamārama o te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi’. He torutoru ngā wā ahau i tūtaki ki tētahi o aua wāhine nā te mea kua mate kē a Whaea Ngoingoi. Kei te noho tata rāua ki tōku ngākau i ngā wā katoa i tēnei ao hurihuri tā te mea he mahi rangatira a rāua. I puta mai te tokomaha o ngā tāngata kua whakapā atu ki tēnei kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. Ko ērā ngā hua pai o a rāua mahi. E tika ana te kōrero, ahakoa kāore anō te tangata kia kite, ā, kia tūtaki i ēnei wāhine ā-tinana atu, ā-kanohi atu ka rongo te tangata ki ō rāua ingoa, ka rongo nōki te tangata ki aua taonga kua waihotia e raua mō ngā tipuranga e haere tonu mai ana.

Ko Kāterina Te Heikoko Mataira

I whānau mai a Kāterina Te Heikōkō i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau toru tekau mā rua i te Tairāwhiti i Tokomaru. Ko Raniera rāua ko Erana Nika Harrison ngā mātua tūturu o Kāterina. Ko Erana Nika Harrison nō Ngāti Porou. I ahu mai a ia i te

whānau Goldsmith o Rangitukia me Te Hāhā. Ko Eru rāua ko Te Kōtuku Pōtaka ngā mātua whāngai o Kāterina.

I kuraina e Kāterina ki Te Kura Tuatahi o Manutahi Māori i Ruatōria. I haere ia ki te Kura Tuarua o Hato Hohepa, i Ahuriri. Mā ngā kotiro Māori, ā, he kura Katorika nōki. *“He rawe ki a ia tōna wā i te kura. Ka Whātoro atu tōna hinengaro ki ngā tōpito o te ao me ngā hua papai ki a ia”.* (Te Wharekura 74 2005 p. 20) I muri atu i te kura i haere ia ki te Kura Takiura o Ardmore i Papakura me te Kura Takiura o Otepoti. I whiwhi mahi a ia ki te Kāreti o Te Tai Tokerau i Kaikohe hei kaiako mahi toi, ā, i hurihia tōna tirohanga ki te whakaako i reo Māori ki ngā rangatahi o te kura rā. I whakaako nōki a ia ki te Kura Takawaenga o Peachgrove ki Kirikiriroa, he kaiako mahi toi ia ki reira.

I moe a Kāterina i a Junior Te Ratu Karepa Mataira o Rākaipāka, nō roto o Ngāti Kahungunu. He kaiako nōki a Junior. Tokowaru ngā tamariki a Kāterina rāua ko Junior, e rima tekau mā tahi ngā mokopuna katoa. E whai ana āna tamariki katoa i ngā tapuwae o ō rātou mātua. He kaiako te nuinga i te reo, i ngā kaupapa Māori, he kaiako mahi toi ērā atu. I kare mai āna mahi pukenga mātauranga ki āna tamariki, ā, ki āna mokopuna nōki.

I te wā i tipu ia i te taha o ōna mātua, nāna i ako ai ōna pūkenga tuhi pukapuka tamariki mai i tōna Pāpā: *“My father was a brilliant storyteller”* (Mataira 2011) ... e ai ki ngā mahara o Kāterina ... *“Many of his stories were about his own life. They were full of real people and real events. There were scary ones too. He loved to tell ghost stories, then send one of us kids outside to fetch wood for the fire.”* (Mataira 2011).

I te wā i hapū a Kāterina, ka noho ia ki te kāinga, ka haere atu a Junior ki te mahi. I tae atu a Hoani Waititi ki a Kāterina ki te inoi atu (ki te tonono rānei) kia tahuri a Kāterina ki te tuhi kōrero, ā, ki te tuhi pukapuka. I puta te whakaaro nui i a Kāterina mō te kaupapa pukapuka kia tuhi i te reo maori. I karangahia e ia tētahi hui ki Poneke ko te komiti tuku whakaaro ki Ngā Pūtanga ā-Kura mō ngā pukapuka Māori. I reira tētahi Pākehā e whakaiti ana i te reo, i mea nei te Pākehā: *“He aha te take o te tuhi pukapuka i roto i tēnei reo? Nō te ao kōhatu kē. E kore e taea te kawae i ngā*

whakaaro o nāianeī, ngā mahi pūtaiao me ngā mahi pāngarau, ērā mahi katoa e kore rawa e taea e te reo nei.” (Te Wharekura 74 2005 p. 23) I reira a Kāterina e whakarongo ana, e mea ana ki a ia anō, “*E tō hamuti!*” (Te Wharekura 74 2005 p. 20) Kātahi ka hoki a Kāterina ki te kāinga whakaoti ai i te pukapuka ‘*Te Atea*’ he kōrero mō te pahūtanga o te ao.

Koia rā te putanga mai o āna pukapuka. Ko ētahi o āna pukapuka ko *Tuakana-Kauawhiwhi, Kapahaka, He tino kuia taku kuia, Makorea, Pūtangitangi, Pirangi Haereere a Tama*, ētahi atu, ētahi atu. I whiwhi a Junior i tētahi tūranga i te Kura Takiura o Kirikiriroa. Ka whakaaro anō a Kāterina, me hoki a ia ki ngā mahi whakaako. Ka tīmata tana mahi whakaako ki te Kura Takawaenga o Peachgrove ki te whakaako i ngā mahi toi.

Katahi ka whakaaro a Kāterina ki te whakapukapuka i ētahi kupu hou, “*Ki te ora te reo nei, kāore ōna painga mehemea kāore he kupu hei kawē i ngā whakaaro o nāianeī me ngā whakaaro o ngā tamariki.*” (Te Wharekura 74 2005 p. 24) Nā tērā i whakaaro a Kāterina ki te waihanga kupu hou. “*Ko te kupu nei “rorohiko” nāna i hanga mō tērā pukapuka me ētahi atu.*” (Te Wharekura 74 2005 p. 24) Ko te ingoa o te pukapuka nei ‘*A Modern Māori Picture Dictionary*’ nā Kāterina ngā kupu i whakamāori me te mea nōki ko ia tētahi o Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori, ā, ko te papakupu ‘*Te Matatiki*’ tētahi o ngā pukapuka nōki i puta mai.

I te tau ruamano tekau mā tahi i te rā tekau mā ono o Hurae i mate atu a Kāterina Te Heikoko Mataira i tōna kāinga i Whaingaroa, Kirikiriroa. He whitū tekau mā iwa ōna tau. He tokoiwa āna tamariki, rima tekau āna mokopuna, me tōna hoa rangatira a Junior e ora tonu ana.

Ko Kumeroa Ngoingoi Pewhairangi

Ko Kumeroa Ngoingoi Pewhairangi i whānau mai i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau rua tekau mā tahi, i te rua tekau mā iwa o Tihema. Ko ia te Matāmua o Hori Ngawai rāua ko Wikitoria Karu. Nō Te Whānau a Ruataupare, i te whanga o Tokomaru me Ngāti Koi i te rohe o Hauraki. Engari i tipu ia i te taha o ōna koroua, o ōna kuia i

Waiparapara i tō rāua wharenuī o Te Poho o Te Tikanga. Nō te hāhi Ringatū tōna matua a Hōri Ngawai. He hōhonu tōna tipuranga i taua hāhi, i whai nōki tōna whānau i te rōpū Kotahitanga i mau tonu i ia ērā o ngā whakapono tae noa ki tōna matenga atu.

I kura ia i te kura Māori i te whanga o Tokomaru. Whai muri atu i haere ia ki te kura tuarua mā ngā kōtiro Māori, arā, ko Hukarere i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau toru tekau mā waru ki te whā tekau mā tahi. I hoki atu a Ngoi ki tōna kāinga. I mahi ia i ngā kēnge kuti hipi ki te taha o tōna whaea kēkē a Tuini Ngawai. I te tau kotahi mano whā tekau mā rima i te rā tuatoru o Pēpuere i moe a Ngoi ki a Rikirangi Ben Pewhairangi nō Tokomaru nōki a Rikirangi, nō te marae o Waiparapara. I whānau mai te tamaiti a Ngoi rāua ko Rikirangi, ko Terewai ia. Ahakoa ko tēnā i whāngai rāua tokomaha o ngā tamariki.

I tupu a Ngoi i roto i te kapahaka ‘Te Hokowhitu a Tū’ i te taha o Tuini. Ko te kōrero a ngā tāngata katoa o taua wā, ko ia te tohunga i ngā mahi whakawā i ngā rōpū, i ngā whakatatae kapahaka, i ngā whakatatae o Tamararo me ngā whakatatae a motu. He kaitito waiata nōki a ia. Ko ētahi o āna waiata kua rongonui whānuitia e te ao ko ‘Ka noho au, ko ‘Whakarongo’, ko ‘E Ipo’. I ngākau nui a Ngoi ki te mahi raranga, ki te mahi kapahaka, ki te reo me ōna tikanga. I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau waru tekau mā toru, ko ia te kaiwhakahaere matua mō te pōhiri o te pirinihi me te pirinihehe o Weira.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā toru, he kaiako Māori ia i te haikura o Tūranga. I te tau whai muri atu i whakaako ia i tētahi hōtaka Mātauranga Māori i raro i te Whare Wānanga o Waikato i taua kura. I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā whitū i pātaia e Kara Puketapu (ko ia te kaiwhakahaere matua o te tari Māori) kia āwhina atu a Ngoi ki te kaupapa ‘Tū Tangata’. He kaupapa āwhina ki ngā rangatahi kua raru i te kura, ā, kia āwhina atu i a rātou ki te hoki ki o rātou hapū, iwi.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau waru tekau mā rima te rā rua tekau mā iwa o Hanuere, i mate atu a Kumeroa Ngoingoi Pewhairangi i tōna kāinga i Tokomaru.

Te Tīmatanga o Te Ātaarangi

I te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, whitū tekau, ko tērā te wā i te māharahara ngā mātanga reo Māori mō te orangatonutanga o tō tātou reo rangatira, ā, i tīmata te mimiti haere o te reo Māori. I te Whare Wānanga o Waikato a Kāterina e mahi ana i tōna tohu paerua ko Richard Benton tētahi o ōna pouako pukenga matua. I whakamārama atu a Kāterina ki a ia, ā, he āwangawanga nōna mō te āhua o te reo. Ko te whakautu o Richard Benton ki a ia “Ka aha koe? I tīmata ia ki tōna tohu paerua ko te kaupapa matua mō tana tuhinga e pā ana ki te ‘Ara Wahangu’.

Mea nei a Kāterina i āta tirohia e ia ngā āhuatanga whakaako katoa huri rauna i a Aotearoa i taua wā engari he māharahara ōna. I riro i tōna tāne i tētahi tūranga kaiako i Whītī, i haere ngātahi te whānau ki Whītī. I reira a Kāterina e noho āwangawanga tonu ana mō te reo Māori. I tētahi rangi i kite atu ia i ētahi ākonga ‘Peace Corp’ e hīkoi haere ana me te kōrero i te reo Whītī. I pātai atu a Kāterina ki a rāua, nō whea mai koe i ako ai i te reo Whītī? Me a rāua whakautu, i reira ētahi mātanga reo nō Amerika e whakaako ana i te reo Whītī ki a rātou. I whakamōhio atu rāua ki a Kāterina, ka hoki aua mātanga reo ki Whītī e rua o ngā marama e whai ake. I mea atu rāua ki a Kāterina ka whakamōhio atu rāua ki a Kāterina te wā ka hoki mai anō rāua. I taua wā i tae atu a Kāterina ki a rātou, ā, i puta ohore tētahi rama ki tōna hinengaro. Koirā te āhua whakaako ka āwhina ki a ia ki te whakaora i te reo me ōna tikanga. Kāore e roa i hoki atu rātou ki Aotearoa.

I ahu mai te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi mai i te ‘Ara Wahangū’ nā Caleb Gattengo rāua ko Georges Cuisenaire. Nō Alexandria, Ihipa a Caleb. Nō Thuin, Belgium a Georges. I te tau kotahi mano, iwa rau, rima tekau mā toru i tūtaki rāua i a rāua. He mātanga pūtaiao, he mātanga reo, he mātanga pāngarau rāua. Nā Georges Cuisenaire ngā rākau i hanga, ā, nā rāua te ‘Ara Wahangū’ i waihanga hei āwhina atu i ngā tamariki ki te ako i te mahi pāngarau. Ā wai rā, ā wai rā, i puta mai tētahi mahinga rākau hei āwhina atu i ngā tāngata katoa ki te ako i ngā reo taketake o te ao.

Nā Kāterina rāua ko Ngoingoi Pewhairangi te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi i whakarite kia whakaatu ki mua i te iwi Māori ki Aotearoa nei.

After extensive study of Gattengo's methodology, Kāterina used the principles of the silent method and adopted them into te reo Māori. She enlisted the support of Ngoi, who took Te Ātaarangi to the people. As a team, they recruited fluent speakers of te reo Māori from all walks of life, and, slowly, more and more people became part of this movement. (Ka'ai, Tania M. 2008 p. 60)

Ko ngā ture o Te Ātaarangi ka ārahi i te ākongā. Ko ngā tohutohu ka āwhina atu i te ākongā ki te rapu i tōna ake wairua. Ka mahi ngātahi ko te aroha tētahi ki tētahi, arā, ko te mahi whakanui tāngata, ehara ko te mahi whakaiti tāngata. Mā ēnei ka whakatau i te wairua o te ākongā kia māmā haere te āhua o ngā akoranga.

Ko ēnei ture me ngā tohutohu i waihangahia e rāua kia tiaki i te wairua o te ākongā i a ia e ako ana i te reo. Nā Kāterina rāua ko Ngoingoi i wānangahia; ki te whāi te kaiako me te ākongā i ēnei tikanga kāore e kore ka puāwai tō rāua reo, tō raua wairua. Ki te mahi i ēnei tikanga ka ahei te tangata ki te rongō i a ia anō, i tōna ake oranga, ā, ka tau ai ko tōna ake tino rangatiratanga i roto i te ao Māori nei.

He mahi rangatira ēnei mahi nā Kāterina i whakaarohia kia whakaora, kia whakaoho i te tangata i a ia e ako ana i te reo. Ki ahau nei ehara ko te reo anake ka akohia e te tangata i raro i tēnei kaupapa, ka akohia nōki ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki a koe, e pā ana nōki ki te tangata. Ko te tokomaha o ngā tāngata kua kuhu mai ki te kuaha o Te Ātaarangi, ka puta ki waho e kōrero Māori ana, e tūkaha ana i tōna oranga. Ko ahau tētahi. Nā te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi taku oranga i tahuri ake.

Ko Ngā Ture o Te Ātaarangi Mā Te Ākongā

Ko ēnei ngā tohutohu ka āwhina atu i te ākongā, ehara ko te reo anahe ngā mahi e mauhia e te ākongā engari ka ahei ia ki te rapu i tōna ake wairua, e noho koroukore ana, e tatari ana kia oho anō te tangata ki ēnei momo āhuatanga kia puāwai hei rangatira mō ngā rā e heke mai ana. Mā te mahi ngātahi o te aroha tētahi ki tētahi me te whai koha atu ki ngā tāngata katoa ka puta pai mai ngā hiahia o te tangata. Mā ēnei ka whakatau i te wairua o te ākongā kia māmā haere te āhuatanga o ngā akoranga. Koinei ngā ture o Te Ātaarangi:

1. *Kaua e kōrero Pākehā.*

He ture hiranga tēnei ki te kaupapa nei o Te Ātaarangi. Īna, ka kōrero i te reo Pākehā, o iwi kē rānei i roto i te akomanga he uaua mā te ākongā ki te mau i te reo. Ko te tino tikanga, me tū kaha ngā tāngata katoa ki te kōrero i te reo Māori i ngā wā katoa. Ā wai rā, ā wai rā, ka tīmata te hinengaro o te ākongā ki te whakaaro Māori, ā, ko te reo ka maringi noa i te māngai o te ākongā ko te reo Māori.

If you want to command the language you must be able to think in it. If you cannot think in it you cannot really speak it. That is one of the main reasons why we will not have any English because it interferes with your absorption of the reo Māori (Mataira, 1986)

Ko te maha hoki o ngā reo taketake o te ao nei e noho ngū ana nā te matemate haere o tērā reo. Ko te reo Sami tētahi, e tangi hotuhotu ana te iwi Sami mō tō rātou reo rangatira, anō nei, nā te pēhitanga o iwi kē. Engari kua whai oranga anō taua iwi i tēnei āhua ako, arā, ka noho rumaki ki te reo Sami i a rātou e ako ana i tō rātou reo rangatira. Ko te kōrero a Ullan Aikio-Puoskari (2001) e whai ake nei:

As regards the Sami culture, teaching of, and in, the Sami language is one of the most important issues. Instruction of, and in, one's own language lays a foundation for the development of the language, and for an increase in its written and oral use. (Aikio-Puoskari, U, 2001).

E whai ana tēnei kōrero i te kaupapa 'Te Aho Matua' i Ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori i Aotearoa nei, i titohia e ngā mātanga Māori a Kāterina, a Tuki Nepe mā tēnei kaupapa whakahirahira hei ārahi i te tamaiti e ako ana i raro i ngā kura kaupapa Māori, ko te kaupapa kohanga reo tērā nōki:

He taonga te reo Māori i roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi, he reo tūturu hoki i roto i te ture mō te Reo. Engari kahore he painga o te Tiriti, o te ture rānei, mehemea kahore te reo i roto i te whatumanawa, i roto i te ngākau, i roto hoki i te mangai o te iwi Māori. I runga i tēnei whakaaro, kia tere pakari ai te reo o ngā tamariki, me whakahaere ngā mahi katoa o te kura i roto i te reo Māori. Tae atu ki te hunga kuhu mai ki roto i te kura, me kōrero Māori katoa, i ngā wā katoa. (Te Aho Mātua o Ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori, 2008)

Ko ngā whakaaro o tētahi kaipūtaiao o te ao e rangahau ana i ngā āhuatanga o te whakawhiti reo ki ērā kāore anō kia ako i tētahi reo kē me ērā hoki e hiahia tonu ana ki te ako i tō rātou ake reo:

Expats who arrive in a new country unable to speak the language can obtain a near native level if they immerse themselves in it, scientists believe. The way an adult learns a foreign language can affect the way their brain processes the language so those who undergo immersion, where they are completely surrounded by language examples, tend to have brain processes similar to that of native speakers, according to a study by scientists in the United States and Brazil. (Clancy, R 2010)

3. *Kaua e poka tikanga.*

Ko te tikanga ka mauria mai e ngā ākonga o rātou ake wheakotanga, o rātou ake whakaaro, o rātou hiahia ake, aha atu, aha atu. Engari hei te mutunga ka whaikoha ngā tangata katoa ki ō rātou hoa mahi nā te mea mā rātou anō ngā hoa katoa e āwhina atu kia mau ai i te reo. “*He whaikoha, he aroha tētahi ki tētahi te whakaaro kei tua o tēnei ture. Arā, he tiaki i tō hoa ako, he tatari ki a ia, he whakarongo anō nōki ki a ia.*” (Mataira, 1986).

He akoranga hou tēnei mō ngā ākonga katoa ka pā tuatahi ai ki tēnei kaupapa ako. I maumahara ahau i te wā tuatahi i tīmatahia tēnei kaupapa. He uaua māku ki te whakaarohia ēnei āhuetanga hou. I mua rā, he tere puta taku kōrero i tōna wero ki ngā āhuetanga i puta rerekē mai ki ahau engari anō he akoranga hou taku, ā. i ngaungau ahau i tōku arero kia mau tonu ahau i āku whakaaro pērā. I te whakaaro ahau i ngā marama e ono whai muri atu kua whakatau ahau ki tēnei āhua me te mea nōki he pai tēnei mō taku orange ake.

4. *Kaua e akiaki tētahi i tētahi*

Ko te mahi akiaki he mahi whakaiti, he mahi tūkinu ki ōu hoa mahi. He whaikoha anō tēnei mahi hei tiaki i te wairua o tēnā, o tēnā, ā, kia noho pai te wairua o te tangata.

That means you have got to respect two things. One, you can only learn by your own effort and not interfering. Now, you interfere when you prompt. You interfere when you show impatience when others take a little time in coming out with the answer and those are the things we think actually restricts learning (Mataira, 1986).

5. *Ki te ahu atu te pātai ki a koe kātahi anō ka āhei ki te whakahoki.*

Ka tino kite i tēnei āhua i ngā kōrero a Kāterina.

I could not lean on my fellow learners – they were not allowed to prompt me. I could not call on the tutor to provide answers for me – he would not. I could not dally for time expecting the tutor and group to lose patience and provide the answer for me – they just waited for my response. I had to get my wits together, I had to concentrate, I had to reflect. And given the time to do this, I found myself uttering sentences in this strange new language with relative ease. (Mataira, 1980:15).

I te māharahara ahau i tēnei ture i ahau e ako ana i te reo i raro i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. I puta te pātai mai ki ahau mai i te kaiako. I te whakaaro ahau e mātakitaki ana rātou katoa ki ahau. Kātahi ka puta mai i ahau te āwangawanga me te whakamā. Ahakoa ērā āhua, i mōhio kē tōku hinengaro i te whakautu tika. Engari anō, he rerekē ngā kōrero i puta mai i tōku waha. He aha taku mōhioanga i taua wā? A muri atu i kōrero tētahi o aku hoa ko ngā kōrero ōrite ki aku. Kātahi ka oho ake ahau ki aku kōrero. Ahakoa ko tērā horekau rātou i kata mai ki ahau. Heoi anō horekau ahau i te pā pōuri, i mahi tonu ahau i ngā mahi. I menemene mai rātou katoa ki a ahau.

6. *Kia ngākau māhaki tētahi ki tētahi.*

Ko tēnei ture te mea whakahirahira ki ngā tāngata katoa kua tae atu ki tētahi kura reo a Te Ātaarangi; Kia ngākau māhaki tētahi ki tētahi. *“So what you are learning is not just the reo but all the feelings and values and attitudes that Māori people have or ought to have for each other.”* (Mataira, 1980:15). Ko ēnei kōrero e whai ake nei ko ngā tāngata kua pā atu ki tēnei kaupapa i mea nei rātou:

Kei roto i te noho tahi a te whānau ako, e kore te tangata e ako inā ka noho kati tōna wairua, me noho tūwhera kē tōna wairua, nā, ko tēnei ture kei te tiaki i tōna katoa kia pai ai tāna ako (Browne, 2005:29).

Ehara i te mea he māmā ki te whai i tēnei ture, engari, e ai ki ētahi o ngā kaiwhakaako, mēnā e tika ana tō whai i ngā ture 1 – 4 kei te huarahi koe mō tēnei mea te ngākau māhaki. (Witika, 2011).

Ko te ngākau māhaki ia, ko te ngana o te katoa “Kia mau ki ngā tikanga me ngā whanonga pai mō te tangata, otirā, o te rongomau, o te pono, o te kore ririhau me te aroha, kia tau hoki te rangimarie i roto i ngā mahi katoa” (Te Ātaarangi Educational Trust, 2003:11).

“Nō reira, ko te ngākau māhaki ia, he mea puta noa i te katoa o Te Ātaarangi.” (Te Ātaarangi Incorporated Society 1981)

Ki konei kite ai, ehara te ngākau māhaki i te ture anake, engari, he āhuatanga tēnei ka whakanuia e te whānau whānui o Te Ātaarangi. Ka tino kite i roto i ngā mahi katoa o te kaupapa, ahakoa te mahi ako, ahakoa te mahi tahi, ahakoa te hui tahi rānei (Higgins, 2009:39).

Ko Ngā Ture o Te Ātaarangi Mā Te Kaiako

I roto i tēnei kaupapa he ture nōki hei ārahi te kaiako i roto i ana mahi whakaako. Tekau mā toru o ēnei ture. Tirohia te tāpiringa tuatahi ki muri raka. He rerekē ēnei

mahi whakaako ki ērā o ngā kaiako i roto i ngā kura Pākehā, i ngā wānanga Pākehā nōki. Mā te kaiako kei ngā kura Pākehā e whakamahi ngā mea katoa, ā, mā te kaiako ngā akoranga e whāngai atu ki te ākonga, ā-pukapuka atu, ā-waha atu, aha atu, aha atu. Horekau he wā kia whiriwhirihia e ngā ākonga ngā akoranga, ā, he ako ā-kākā te āhua nei.

Ko te mahi whakaako i roto i te mahi ‘Arā Wahangū’ mā te kaiako e whakaatu-ā-rākau atu ngā mahi. Mā te ākonga tōna hinengaro e whakamahi. Kia ahatia? Kia maumaharahia, kia waihangatia he pikitia i roto anō i tōna hinengaro hei āwhina atu i a ia ki te whai māramatanga i taua ākoranga. Ko te nuinga o ngā mahi a te kaiako kia waiho mā te ākonga e whai pānga ki ngā mahi hou.

He tino tauira te kaiako i roto i ēnei mahi whakaako, ā, he tikanga kia kōrero Māori anahe te kaiako i roto i ngā mahi whakaako katoa ahakoa i roto, i waho i te ākomanga kia rongu te ākonga ko te reo Māori anahe. He tikanga kia ngāwari te āhuatanga o ngā tohutohu, o ngā mahi rākau ki mua i ngā ākonga kia noho ngāwari nōki te ākonga i roto i ngā mahi ako. Ko ēnei mahi e arokau ana ki te mahi tiaki, ki te mahi manaaki, ki te mahi āwhina, he aha atu, he aha atu. Mā ēnei mahi a te kaiako e ngāwari ai te rere o ngā mahi mō te tangata. Kātahi ka maringi mai ngā kupu mai i te hinengaro o te tangata, ā, hei te mutunga he putanga pai. Ko te kōrero te ākonga i tōna reo Māori.

“Kia Kore Koe E Ngaro Taku Reo Rangātira”¹⁸,

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

I te tīmatanga o tēnei wāhanga i whakatakoto i taku moemoea. Nā te matenga atu a Māmā i huripoki tōku ao. I wehe ahau mai i Te Kōti o Tamaki, arā, Te Tari o te Ture, i Tamaki. Noho mārara ai ōku whakaaro. Kātahi ka matua oho ake ahau. Koinei te wā kia whakakikokiko nei i taku moemoea.

¹⁸ You Shall Never Be Lost My Noble Language” (Mataira 1979).

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā whitū, torutoru noa ngā Kura Te Ātaarangi i Tamaki. Heoi anō, i taku tūtakitanga atu ki a whaea Betty King i taua tau tonu, mōhio pai ahau, ā, ka ea ai taku moemoea. Nā tēnei kura i whai oranga anō a Koko.

Nā, i roto i tēnei wāhanga i tūtaki tātou ki ngā kuia e rua, arā, ko Kāterina Te Heikoko Mataira rāua ko Ngoingoi Pewhairangi. I ahau i te kura rā, i noho wanawana ai te whānau e whakarongo ana ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a rāua, ko ahau nōki tētahi o rātou. He manukura rāua, he manu toa, he manu whakapau kaha mō te reo. Nā rāua te mānuka i hiki ki tōna mutunga. I reira rāua i te tīmatanga o Te Kohanga Reo, Te Ātaarangi, Te Kura Kaupapa, aha atu, aha atu. Me kī, ko rāua kē te whakaruruhau o te reo. I oti pai nōki i a Kāterina tana tohu paerua mō te kaupapa o ‘Te Arā Wahangū,’ nā te pātai, te wero i karawhiua e Richard Benton.

I taua wāhanga kōrero i tūtaki nōki tātou ki a Caleb Gattengo rāua ko Georges Cuisenaire. Nā rāua te kaupapa o ‘Te Ara Wahangū’ i waihanga kia ora tonu ai ngā reo taketake o te ao. Manawa i Whītī a kui Kāterina i a Caleb rāua ko Georges i reira. I rangona e ia te kōrero, i mahia te mahi. Nā wai rā, nā wai rā i hoki mai ki te kāinga, kōkiri ai. Hei te mutunga nā kui Kāterina rāua ko kui Ngoingoi te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi i whātoro atu ki Aotearoa nei. Kia aha? *“Kia kore koe e ngaro, taku reo rangatira.”* (Mataira 1979)

I panuihia nōki e tātou e pā ana ki ngā ‘ture’ e rima me ngā ‘tohutohu.’ Hei aha ēnei? Hei ārahi, hei āwhina atu i ngā ākongā i a rātou e whāwhā haere i tēnei kaupapa. Mā te kaiako anō e tāpiri te aroha o tētahi ki tētahi kia whakatau pai te wairua e rērere haere i roto i te akomanga, i hea atu. Koia kia māmāhia ai ngā mahi mō ngā ākongā.

Kātahi ka whakamāramahia mai e te tuhinga ngā ture kia kite ai tātou te tikanga o ia ture. Ko te mea kē, kua whakatinanahia e Kāterina rāua ko Ngoingoi taua āhuatanga wairua o kui mā, o koro mā i roto i ēnei ture. Heoi, ka hoki anō ki aua kōrero a Rose Pere mā, ehara te iwi Māori i te tangata whiu tangata, whiu tamariki. Ka whakaārahi noa i te tangata kia kore e kati ngā kuaha o tōna wairua. Heoi anō, whāngaia tōna hauora, tōna korou, tōna manawa kia rongu tōna wairua i te aroha, i te manaaki, i te

tiaki, ā, kia noho piripono tonu te tangata mō ake tonu atu ki tōna whānau, ki tōna hapū me te mea anō, ki tōna ao. Kātahi ka tū pakari ai i runga i te mata o tēnei whenua. “*He ate rahirahi e kore e makā atu te kupu a tētahi.*” (Williams, H. 2003, p. 19). Pērā i a kui Kāterina rāua ko kui Ngoingoi; he mahi āu, nā ngā tupuna i whakatakoto. E whanga ana rātou kia oho mai koe, kia whakatōkia tō ngākau kia mahia te mahi. Nō reira, titiro, whakarongo, kōrero. Maranga mai!!

Ko Te Wāhanga Tuawaru

He Kohinga Kōrero

He Ngākau

Kua karanga atu ahau ki ngā tāngata tokoiwa kia whakautu i aku pātai hei whai hangaitanga ki taku kaupapa kōrero nei. He kaiako te nuinga, kotahi te pouako, tokotoru he ākongā engari kua whai rātou i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi e hia nei ngā tau? Ko ērā atu e whakahaere ana he kura Ātaarangi.

Tekau mā ono o ngā pātai katoa i pātai ahau ki a rātou katoa. Ko ngā pātai e whai ake nei:

1. Ko wai tōu ingoa?
2. Nō hea koe?
3. He aha te rā me te tau i whānau mai koe?
4. He pēhea te āhua o ō tau tipuranga ki tō kāinga?
5. He aha ōu mōhiotanga ki te *mahi whakanoho o tētahi iwi*¹⁹ anō ki Aotearoa nei. He aha ngā pāngia pai? He aha hoki ngā pāngia kāore i pai ki a koe ki tō whānau.
6. He aha ōu mōhiotanga ki te mahi whakahaere i te *mahi whakatau ngā tikanga o iwi kē*²⁰ ki runga i a Ngāi Māori. He pēhea tōna mahi whakararu ai i tō whānau?
7. He aha te reo matua i kōrerohia e koutou ki tō kāinga i te wā koe e tipu ana? Nā te aha i pērā ai?

¹⁹ colonisation

²⁰ assimilation

8. He aha ōu maharatanga ki ngā akoranga reo Māori i a koe e kura ana ki te kura tuatahi, ki te kura waenga, me te kura tuarua?
9. He aha āu mahi a muri i te kura tuarua?
10. Inahea koe tīmata ai te whakaaro ki te ako i te reo Māori, ki te whakapakari i tōu reo Māori rānei? E hia ōu tau i taua wā? I aha koe?
11. He pēhea to whakapāngia atu ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi? E hia ōu tau i taua wā?
12. I āwhina ki a koe ko ngā ture e rima o Te Ātaarangi i te wā koe i ako i te reo Māori?
13. He aha ngā pāngia whakahau ki a koe, ngā pāngia whakataunaki i a koe, ngā pāngia i pai ki a koe me te whakatau ai kia haere tonu koe i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi?
14. He aha ōu māramatanga ki ngā mahi ako o Te Ātaarangi? He aha ngā me kua kitea e koe kua pai, me ērā mea horekau e pai? He aha ngā mea pai ki a koe ake?
15. He aha ngā mea kua huri i to oranga mai i to hononga ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi tae noa ki tēnei wā?

Ko ētahi o ngā āhua matua o ngā akoranga Ātaarangi; e noho rumaki reo ana te tangata kia ahei ia ki te rongorongo ko taua reo anahe, kia ahei te tangata ki te whakaaro i te reo hei te mutunga ko tērā reo anahenahe ka puta mai i tōna waha; i ōna whakaaro kia maringi noa mai.

Ko te mahi o te kai whakahaere, te kaiako rānei kia whakatau ai te wairua o te ākongā; kia aro āna mahi katoa ki te tiaki i te katoa o ngā tuakiri o te tangata. E mōhio ana mātou ko te nuinga o ngā ākongā kia uru atu ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi e ngaro ana rātou i tēnei ao hurihuri. Horekau te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi e pā ana ki te reo anahe engari he kaupapa hei huakina te tatau ki ngā kare-ā-roto o te tangata, he kaupapa hei whakaoho i te tangata ki a ia anō.

E whakaponu ana ētahi ehara tēnei huarahi o Te Ātaarangi mō te katoa. I kite rātou i tērā; ko ētahi i pātōtō ki te kuaha engari rere atu; ko ētahi i kuhu atu ki te kuaha engari rere atu. Nā reira, i tēnei wāhanga ka puta atu ngā whakaaro, ngā kōrero o ētahi o ngā tāngata kua kuhu atu ki te kuaha kua hopungia ngā taonga a kui mā, a

koro mā i roto i tēnei kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. Ka rongorongo ki ngā kōrero o tō rātou ao i mua, i muri i tā rātou kuhunga atu ki te kaupapa, ka rongo ki ētahi o ngā piki me ngā heke o te kaupapa i a rātou e ako ana. Ka rongo nōki ki tō rātou ao nāianeī hei whakaatu atu tā rātou hīkoitanga i te huarahi tika.

Ko Kahukura Hotere

E whā tekau mā waru ngā tau o Kahukura. He kaiako o Te Ātaarangi a ia e mahi ana i raro i te maru o Te Wānanga o Aotearoa. Kotahi tau me te hāwhe a ia e mahi ana ki reira. I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā toru i tīmata tana haerenga i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi.

Horekau a Kahukura i tipu i roto i te reo. Ahakoa he reo tō tōna Pāpā i te wā tōna Pāpā e tamariki ana nā wai rā, nā wai rā i ngaro atu. I tōna Pāpā e rangatahi ana i hūnuku tōna whānau ki te tāone nunui o Tamaki Makaurau, ā, tā te warea o te reo Pākehā me te kuhunga atu ki a Ngāti Tūmataūēnga hoki i ngaro atu ai te reo. Heoi, he pānga tēnei o te ngarunui o Pākehā mā me a rātou tikanga ki Aotearoa nei. He matatau tōna Māmā ki te kōrero i te reo Māori engari ko taua āhuatanga rā anō o te patu tamariki inā kōrero Māori rātou ki te kura.

I whānau mai a Kahukura rāua ko tana tūngane i Waiouru. I reira tō rāua Pāpā e mahi ana i te opetaua. I hūnuku tō rātou whānau ki Tamaki nā runga anō i te mahi hoea a tō rātou Pāpā.

Ko te painga o te hūnukutanga i haere mātou ki te takutai kōhi kai moana. He tino pai te ika ki ahau. He rawe hoki te mahi hi-ika, kauhoe aua momo mahi o te noho puni ki te takutai. I te ora hoki o mātou kuia, korōua, nā rātou i tuku taonga papai rawa atu ki a mātou. Heoi, i whai oranga mātou. (Kahukura 2013)

Ahakoa te tokomaha o ngā whanaunga kei tō rātou huarahi, ko te nuinga o ngā tāngata e noho tata ana he Pākehā, ā, he tangata nō wāhi kē. Kāore i te pai taua āhua ki a Kahukura tā te mea, he tikanga kia noho pērā i ngā Pākehā ahakoa i hūnuku rātou ki tō rātou ake whare he whare hou, pērā tonu te āhua o te noho.

Ko te reo Pākehā te reo matua i tō rātou kāinga, tā te mea horekau tō rātou Pāpā i te tino mahara ki te kōrero Māori. Horekau hoki ngā tamariki i te mōhio ki te reo. Ko te nuinga o te wā horekau tō rātou Māmā i whakaputa mai tōna reo Māori haunga ko te wā ka kōrero ia ki ōna mātua. He torutoru noa iho ngā wā i rangona e rātou te reo Māori.

I a mātou i te marae, e tuku karakia ana ka rongo i te reo, ka karakia hoki mātou katoa i te reo, i ngā waiata, i ngā hīmene, engari he kupu noa, kāore mātou i te mārama, kāore mātou i te paku aha ki te reo i taua wā. (Kahukura 2013)

I ngā tau kotahi mano iwa rau ono tekau i haere a Kahukura ki tētahi o ngā kura tuatahi i Tamaki mea mai ia horekau he reo Māori i taua kura haunga ko te ‘kia ora’, me te ako ētahi waiata Māori. He āhua ōrite ngā akoranga Māori i te kura waenga haunga ko te ako ētahi waiata anō. Ahakoa ko tērā i tīmata a Kahukura ki te wawatatia ngā āhuatanga o te ao kōhatu.

... Inā i tipu ake ahau i taua wā, pēhea te āhuatanga o te ao? Ka mau kākahu harakeke, horekau he moenga ngāwari, he otaota noa. Ka kauhoe ia rā kia rapu kai, ka noho tātou ko ngā whānau whānui. Ēnei āhuatanga katoa i wawatatia ai e ahau. (Kahukura 2013)

I haere a Kahukura ki te kura tuarua o Hato Hohepa i Ahuriri. He kura noho, e rima tau a ia i noho atu ki taua kura. Ia hararei ka hoki ia ki Tamaki ki tōna whānau engari ētahi wā ka noho tonu ki te kura inā horekau he moni kia hoki atu a Kahukura rātou ko ōna tuakana. He kura mō ngā kōtiro Māori, he Katorika te nuinga. Ko ētahi kōtiro Māori puta noa i te motu i haere ki taua kura.

I tīmata ahau ki te ako i te reo, nā ngā pukapuka ‘Rangatahi tahi, rua, toru’. I karakia i roto i te reo, ia ata, ia pō. I waiata i roto i te reo i ngā wā katoa. Engari kīhai ahau i mārama pai ki te reo, ki te kōrero hoki i te reo. I ahau e mahi ana i taku Kura Tīwhikete (School Certificate) me taku tohu kuhunga atu ki te Whare Wānanga (University Entrance), ko te reo Māori te ōrau itinga o āku māka katoa. He take kore ki ahau i taua wā ki te ako i te reo. (Kahukura 2013)

I muri atu o te kura i whai mahi a Kahukura i roto i tētahi tari nā te kāwanatanga; ko te tari toko i te ora i Tamaki. I haere tonu atu tō rātou whānau ki te marae o Te Unga Waka, i Epsom ki te whare karakia, kapa haka, ki ngā momo hui i tū ai i reira. He reo paku tāna i taua wā. Nā wai rā, nā wai rā i mutu tana mahi ki te tari toko i te ora i riro i a ia tētahi anō mahi ki te hohipera mō ngā tāngata mate hinengaro, i te hohipera o Carrington i Pt Chevalier. He mahi whakapai i ētahi o ngā wāhi o taua hohipera. I whakapā atu ia ki tētahi akoranga tā whare aha rānei. Katahi ka haere ia ki te kuratini o Tamaki ki te whai i te tohu ‘Introduction to Social Work’. I taua kura

i tīmata ia ki te pātai i ngā pātai he aha ai? he aha i pērā ai? nā te aha? nā te aha i pērā ai? Mea mai a Kahukura ko te nuinga o te wā i whakaarohia mō te haere ki ērā ngāhau, ērā pāpara kautā, tūtakina ērā o ōna hoa e pērā ana nōki tō rātou āhua me te mahi i te tarutaru aha atu, aha atu. Ko ētahi o ōna whanaunga e pērā ana. He haututu, he nanakia.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā toru i mate atu tētahi o tōna hoa tata a Te Pare Parata. I haere atu tō rātou whānau katoa ki Taranaki ki te tangihanga a Te Pare.

I tāna tangihanga i kite, i rongu, i auē ahau ki te miharo pai o te reo o te hunga rangatahi kei Taranaki. Nā tēnei i whakaaro ahau, me ako tika ahau i te reo. Engari e rua tau whai muri i mate nōki tō mātou Māmā i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā rima. I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā ono i hūnuku ahau ki Taranaki, ako ai i te reo Māori ki raro i a Te Ātaarangi. (Kahukura 2013)

I tīmata a Kahukura ki te ako i te reo Māori.

I tae atu ahau ki ētahi o ngā wānanga Pūmaomao, nā Takawai Murphy ērā momo wānanga i whakahaere ai. He miharo pai tēnei ki ahau tā te mea nā tēnei i whakatakoto te huarahi tika mōku. Mōhio pai ahau i taua wā, ā kei te huarahi tika ahau. Puare tōku ngākau ki ngā āhuatanga, ngā pānga i runga i ō tātou tūpuna, auē te mamae! He tino kino rawa atu ngā kinotanga i pā atu ki a rātou. (Kahukura 2013)

I tīmata a Kahukura ki te kite a karu atu ki ngā pēhitanga i pā ki ōna tūpuna. Me te putanga mai o ōna mamae o roto, i rangona e ia ēnei mahi kino i riro i ōna tūpuna.

I noho ngoikore ō tātou tūpuna nā te pēhitanga i pā ki a rātou. Ehara ko te ngoikore anake, ko te korou kore hoki. Nā tēnei āhuatanga i ngaro haere ngā tikanga, te reo, te mātauranga, te mana whakahaere, te whenua, te tino rangatiratanga, te mana Māori motuhake. Ahakoa i ahau e tipu ana i rongorongo mātou i ngā āhuatanga kino kua pā mai ki a tātou te iwi Māori. (Kahukura 2013)

I arokau ia ki te ako tika i te reo Māori. I noho ia ki tētahi kura Ātaarangi ki Taranaki ko ōna kaiako i taua wā ko Ruakere rātou ko Hineara, ko Riro. Ko ngā kaiāwhina ko Rūmātiki rātou, ko Ati, ko Rahi, ko Pirihira, ko Te Mahoe, ko Moana. Tōna waimarie! Kotahi tau noa i noho a Kahukura i ngā parirau o Te Ātaarangi ki Taranaki.

Kua rongu tātou ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o Te Ātaarangi; he aha ngā mea i mau i a Kahukura he aha ngā āhuatanga i kitea, i pāngia e ia? *“Nā ngā ture ahau i ako ai, i ū tonu ki te reo, i māmāhia te kōrero i te reo, i noho rumaki, i pūawai tōku reo. Ko ngā akoranga o taua tau i taka te kapa.”* (Kahukura 2013).

E mōhio ana ngā kaiako o Te Ātaarangi ehara ko te reo anake tērā e ako ai e te ākongā engari ka ako te ākongā i ngā mea katoa o roto, a waho i a ia anō. He kaupapa hei whakaora ai i ngā tuakiri katoa o te tangata.

I tiaki i te wairua o te kaupapa, o ngā ākongā, o te mahi o ngā mea katoa. I huri ahau kia whakamahia ēnei ture ki tōku ake ao, ki āku mahi katoa, ki te tiaki i tōku whānau, ki te hīkoi i te hīkoitanga o rātou kua whetūrangitia. (Kahukura 2013)

He kaiako a Kahukura ki te Te Ātaarangi ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke o ngā mahi katoa ka ū tonu ia ki te kaupapa. I mahara ia i te wā i tīmata ai ki te kaupapa he pai rawa atu ki a ia te ako mā ngā rākau.

Ko ngā mahi rākau; e ahei ana te tangata ki te waihanga kōrero i roto i ngā rākau. Nā ngā ture tōku wairua i tiaki, kia whakaputa i ōku ake whakaaro, kitenga, tirohanga, reo. I kite ahau i ngā painga o ēnei mahi hei whakaako whakapapa, hītori, pakiwaitara, waiata, waiata mōteatea, ngā mea katoa. Rongo tōku wairua ki te painga o te reo. Nā ēnei ahau i ū ai ki te ako i te reo. (Kahukura 2013)

Ko ngā āhukatanga ako i pai ki a Kahukura, ko ngā mahi rākau, ko ngā kemu, ko ngā waiata, ko ngā mea hei whakamāmā i ngā mahi, ko ngā mea hei whakakoakoa i te ākongā, ko te mahi-ā-tinana, ko te mahi-ā-wairua nōki. I te mutunga o tana tau tuatahi i whai wā ia ki te whakaarohia i ngā tohu hiranga a te mahi titiro, te mahi whakarongo me te mahi kōrero.

Inā horekau te tangata i te āta titiro ki ngā mahi, te āta whakarongo ki ngā mahi, te āta kōrero ki ngā mahi ka raru ko te tangata. Horekau he kura tū atu i aua wā i noho reo rumaki koia rā te mea nui ki ahau. (Kahukura 2013)

Ko Matiu Wiki

E rua tekau mā toru ngā pākeke a Matiu Wiki. He uri nō Te Aupouri ia. E noho ana a Matiu ki Te Kao i Muriwhenua. He kaiako a Matiu i tētahi o ngā kohanga reo i Te Kao. He rangatahi tonu a Matiu, i maharatia e ahau te wā i tūtakina tuatahi atu ki a Matiu horekau tōna reo Māori. Koirā te tau ruamano mā rima. I te Te Kao te Kura Takiwā o Te Ātaarangi he noho marae mō ngā kura mai i Tamaki tae noa ki Te Kao he maha o ngā kura i tae atu ko ahau tētahi o ngā kaiako mō te kura i Takiwira. Heoi anō i te kōrero ahau ki tētahi anō ākongā he pai rawa atu tōna reo Māori he rangatahi tonu he ākongā ia o te Kura Takiwā nōki o Te Kao ko Matiu nōki tētahi ākongā o taua kura. I te kōrero māua pai te rere o te reo i waenganui i a māua katahi

ka puta te kōrero i a Matiu ki a māua i te reo Pākehā “*I want to be able to speak Māori like you two, I wish I could?*” (Wiki 2005)

Ka whai ake nei ngā kōrero a Matiu e pā ana ki tana tipuranga me ngā āhuatanga o tōna oranga i taua wā.

I believe I had a rich lifestyle in the home, growing up I had the chance of tasting the best of living in the artistic city of Wellington from birth to the age of 14, where then my family and I made the big move to the bright lights of Te Kao. Growing up in Wellington helped me to learn independency, having both parents working full time jobs would leave my brother and I at home to do our daily chores before and after school. With both parents out of the house my brother and I learnt key skills to prepare us for life, with our parents explaining to the both of us that not everything comes for free, you must work hard for everything you earn. Having those quality teachings in our home, whether it was washing the dishes, hanging out clothes etc, taught my brother and I to work hard and to reach for every goal we put our minds to. When my family and I finally made the move back to Te Kao in 2004, my parents decided it was their time to hang up their jackets and retire. When my parents decided to retire my brother and I had the opportunity to return the favour to our parents by helping them with any bills and sorts that needed to be done. Finally getting a taste of working lifestyle fuelled me in ways where I used all teachings that my parents gave to me to pass onto future generations. (Wiki 2013)

Horekau ta Matiu tino māramatanga ki te kupu ‘Assimilation’ i rāpu ia i ngā kōrero mai i te ipurangi a ‘Google’ mea nei ngā putanga kōrero a ‘Google’.

Assimilation is the process by which a person or a group's language and, or culture come to resemble those of another group. The term is used both to refer to both individuals and groups, and in the latter case it can refer to either immigrant diasporas or native residents that come to be culturally dominated by another society. (www.google.co.nz)

My understanding of this would be myself growing up in Wellington, growing up in a city that was surrounded by many different cultures. Where I lived was a suburb where you would think to yourself “spot the brown person” I think at the time my family and I were the only Māori family living on our street. With my father being a fluent native Māori speaker and my mother knowing how to listen to the Māori language, we would travel about 15-20 minutes from our home to one of my fathers’ best friends, who is also a fluent native Māori speaker from the Tuhoe region, for our family to feel like we were comfortable. Having family friends from many other different cultures taught my family and I to appreciate them, their heritage and ethnicity. (Wiki 2013)

He matatau tōna Pāpā ki te reo Māori he matatau tōna Mama ki te reo Pākehā. Ko te kōrero a Matiu he waimarie rātou whānau tā te mea he reo Māori he reo Pākehā ngā reo i kōrero rātou i tō rātou whare.

I wouldn't be able to say that there was one main language spoken in our household with my father being fluent in the Māori language, we would be spoken too in Māori from my father, as my mother being an excellent English speaker that was the language that my mother would use daily. So I feel my family were very fortunate in being strong with both languages. (Wiki 2013)

E whai ake nei ko ngā maharatanga a Matiu i te wā ia i ngā tau kura; ko te kura tuatahi; ko te kura waenga me te kura tuarua.

The primary school I attended was a school that would strive for academic achievements such as science, maths, English just to name a few; Māori was a very rare subject that was taught in the school. What I can remember of any Māori activities were our Wednesday afternoon kapa haka sessions, for those who choose to attend it, which was probably the only Māori influence within our school it wasn't until my last year of primary school that there was a bilingual unit put in place. (Wiki 2013)

Ko te kura waenga anō horekau he mahi a ngā akoranga reo Māori.

The intermediate school I attended had one bilingual classroom and it was my own choice not to be placed within that classroom. I felt because I had my father at home speaking Māori on a daily basis I could attend a classroom that was not bilingual and have a taste of what else was out there to be offered. Like primary school there was a lack of Māori activities within, I recall only having maybe two to three weeks of Māori study that was part of our curriculum for the term. (Wiki 2013)

I te kura tuarua he pai ake te taha reo Māori engari anō he nui ērā akoranga hei āwhina atu ki te Māori ki te mōhio ki tōna reo?

My first secondary school I attended was a school also like primary and intermediate, striving towards academics, although there was more of a stronger influence on Māori language and tikanga there. Having a marae on our premises helped, with local Kuia and Kaumatua turning up when they were free to volunteer their own time to share knowledge and to be there to speak the Māori language. The second secondary school I attended was like a shock to the system for me. Coming from a school life that was full of many ethnicities to a secondary school that was surrounded with maybe two or three cultures, I feel that this school I attended was probably the first school I had attended where Māori was strong in every activity that was being taught within the school, and had some sort of a Māori influence. (Wiki 2013)

I muri atu i te kura horekau he ngoikoretanga i a Matiu he tangata kaha ki te whai i ngā akoranga o ōna mātua. Ahakoa he rangatahi tonu a ia i taua wā i whakatau ai ia i tōna huarahi te whai. Anō nei he tūponotanga a Matiu ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi engari anō e tika ana te kōrero mā te wā anō te wā e whakarite, e whakatau ai mōna.

“After school I attended employment courses and eventually found a job as a sous chef at a little restaurant, whilst working I attended Te Ātaarangi under the guidance of my Aunty.” (Wiki 2013). Horekau tō Matiu whakaaro ki te reo i taua wā engari i karanga atu tētahi o ōna whaea ki ia kia hono atu ki tana kura Ātaarangi ki te ako i te reo.

I would have to say that I never really thought about improving my reo it was just my luck I suppose, that my Aunty was looking for students for one of her night classes, that I thought I would join. I was 16 at the time and was working as a sous chef at a restaurant. Previous to my sous chef job I was attending a course, which at the time was put in place for rangatahi in Te Kao to help with employment skills. It may have been two or three months prior to the Te Ātaarangi course starting, that my Aunty came to question us all whether or not we would be willing to learn Te Reo Māori. Even though I had my father at home speaking I found it hard to converse in Te Reo Māori and from that I decided to enrol onto this course. I was the only student from my employment course that enrolled. (Wiki 2013)

E whitū ngā tau a Matiu e noho ana i ngā parirau o Te Ātaarangi, i raro i ngā panekoti o tōna Whaea Della Nathan. Ko Della tētahi o ngā tino pou o Te Ātaarangi mai rānō tae noa ki tana matenga. I mate atu a Della i te Hanuere ruamano tekau mā rua. I whakapau tōna kaha i ngā wā katoa ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. Nā Whaea Della a Matiu a wai rānei i tiaki i ārahi ki te ako i te reo. Kei waho rā te nuinga o rātou e whakaako tamariki ana e kaha nei ki te tū maia, tū kaha i o rātou ao, i o rātou whānau. Ko Matiu tētahi o ēnei e whai kaha ana i ngā akoranga o te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi i tēnei ao hurihuri.

I whakaarohia e Matiu he aha ērā o ngā mea papai rawa i āwhina ai ki a ia i roto i te kaupapa raka. Ko āna kōrero e aro atu ki ngā ture e rima o Te Ātaarangi.

In my opinion the 'ture' that has been placed within the kaupapa of Te Ātaarangi should be used in other aspects of learning. Using these rules, not only make a happy learning environment it also teaches you patience and to respect other peoples learning techniques. Having these rules in place taught me to be able to interact in a healthy manner with other people and to appreciate the learning environment. (Wiki 2013)

I tinihia ngā whakaaro a Matiu ki tana mahi tunu kai. Nā ngā āhuetanga i puta mai i tana noho atu ki te taha o te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi i whakarerekē tana tirohanga ki tōna ao. I te whakaaro i mua i tana tīmatanga ki te ako i te reo, ā, ko te mahi tunu kai tōna e hiahia ai engari i whakaaro anō ia.

Half way through the course I quit my job as a sous chef and I was offered a job working along side my Aunty as a kaiāwhina at a Kōhanga Reo where I worked for the next 4 years after that. I will forever acknowledge Te Ātaarangi for everything I have learnt so far, having my Aunty staunch to Te Ātaarangi kaupapa encouraged me also to carry on her legacy after her passing. With the help of Te Ātaarangi I blossomed into the person I am today, it has helped me in the ways of being true to myself and having self-confidence in myself to speak Māori in environments where Pākehā reo is dominant. From Te Ātaarangi I have stuck with the kaupapa and feel I will mō ake tonu atu. I feel words can not explain the gratitude I have for the kaupapa, from the kaupapa I achieved my first job in working with tamariki and delivering the Māori language and have been doing that since. Also from the kaupapa it has opened doors for me to use what I have been taught to teach other rangatahi who were in the same position I was in. So I will forever be grateful that I had the opportunity to experience such an amazing kaupapa. (Wiki 2013)

I te whakaaro a Matiu ki tōna mōhiotanga ki ngā āhua ako o Te Ātaarangi me ētahi o ngā mea i te kaupapa.

In my own opinion, the method of using the rods to teach the Māori language would have to be the best so far. To experience a kaupapa that not only strives for excellence but a kaupapa that is surrounded with whanaungatanga and aroha is more than you can ask for. For myself, opening my eyes to different kupu that I had never heard in my life and hearing different dialects that were being spoken when we would attend other wānanga, so for me having wananga and interacting with other people not only of different regions but people of other ethnicities, is probably one aspect of the kaupapa that works. All and all I have hardly any negative points towards the kaupapa. I feel it is perfect the way it is and forever be a taonga not only for people just wanting to learn the language but for Māori themselves to engage in a learning environment that would benefit generations to come. (Wiki 2013)

Ko Chris Dunn

E rima tekau ngā tau o Chris. Nō Kaipara tōna Whaea nō Maungaturoto mai i te hapū o Te Uri o Hau, te iwi o Ngāti Whātua. Nō Pawarenga tōna Pāpā i te Hokianga, mai i te hapū o Te Uri o Tai. I roto i tō rātou whānau ko te tekau mā rua tamariki, ko Chris te tuawhitū, ko ia te mātāmua o ngā tama heoi anō tokoono o ōna tuāhine i mua i a ia. I pai ōna whakaaro mō te nohotahi o tōna whānau nui.

I tipu rātou katoa i te reo Pākehā. Ko ōna mātua i noho ki taua āhuatanga horekau e pai ana inā kōrero Māori i te kura i whakahaere rāua taua tikanga i roto i tō rātou kāinga. Horekau ōna mātua i te mōhio ki te kōrero te reo Māori; ko te reo i kōrerohia e rātou i tō rātou kāinga ko te reo Pākehā.

Ko te reo Pākehā te reo matua, he aha ai? Kāore ōku mātua i te kōrero Māori ki roto i te whare tā te mea kāore e taea ngā mātua te kōrero Māori i ngā kura i a rātou tipuranga, ā wai rā i whakaae rāua kia kōrero Pākehā. I pā te maimai ki ahau te rongo atu ki taua kōrero nāianeī. He pōuri nōki ahau horekau taku Whaea i ako i te reo rangatira me ōna tikanga. I haere taku Pāpā ki a Pipiwai mō ngā tau e toru ki te ako i te reo, he reo rumaki te āhua o aua akoranga. (Dunn 2013)

I noho pai tā rātou whānau ki taua āhuatanga whakatau tikanga a tauwi mā ki runga i a Ngāi Māori ki ō Chris whakaaro. He pai ki a ia ngā taputapu katoa o te Pākehā. Ahakoa i taua wā horekau a Chris i te whakaaro mō tōna Māoritanga.

Horekau ahau me taku whānau i te whakaaro he raru nui tēnei āhuatanga ki a mātou, ā, ka mau mātou i ngā kākahu pērā i a tauwi mā, ka haere ki ngā kura a rātou, ka kōrero mātou i tā rātou reo, ka noho ōrite ki a rātou. I tipu mātou i tō kirimā ao. He pai tā mātou noho pērā i a kirimā. I pai taua āhua i tērā wā engari i tēnei wā kāore ahau i whakaae ki taua āhuatanga. (Dunn 2013)

He Katorika tōna Pāpā, he Rātana tōna Māmā. Ko ngā tamariki katoa i haere ki te hāhi. I tipu rātou katoa i te hāhi engari he rerekē a Chris whakaritenga mō āna tamariki. Horekau ia i te pei i āna tamariki ki tētahi hāhi.

Kāore anō ahau kia tuku i aku tamariki ki te hāhi ko te tokoiti ka noho ki te ao Māori engari ērā atu ka noho ki a rātou ao. Ko ētahi o rātou i tipu i te reo i te Kura Kaupapa Māori engari e noho ana rātou ki te ao hurihuri o waho rā o te ao Māori, ā wai rā, a wai rā pea ka hoki anō rātou ki te ao Māori. Ka aroha ki ngā pēpi he iti a rātou mōhiotanga ki te ao Māori i tēnei wā. (Dunn 2013)

Kāore tōna hoa wāhine i te mōhio ki te reo Māori nō reira i a rātou i te kāinga ka kōrero i te reo Pākehā ahakoa i te haere ētahi o ā rāua tamariki ki tētahi Kura Kaupapa Māori.

I hoki ngā whakaaro o Chris ki te mahi nanakia a ngā tāngata mā ki a Ngāi Māori o mua. I mahara ia:

I tēnei wā ka noho ahau ki te ao Māori engari i te wā o taku tipuranga i noho mātou ki ngā āhuetanga o rātou ngā tāngata kirimā. I noho mātou ki a rātou tikanga ko tēnā noa. I whakatau rātou i a rātou tikanga ki runga i a mātou kāore mātou i te tino mōhiohe he take ā ngā kirimā mahi. I te whakaaro mātou koina, tō mātou ao, tō mātou orange. Ko te āhua rā i tautoko atu ngā kaumātua me ngā pirihi kia whakamāmāhia te whakahaerehanga o ngā mahi whakatau tikanga ki runga i a Ngāi Māori i te kōrero Pākehā i ngā wāhi katoa, i te tuku ngā whānau ki ngā hāhi, i te hanga ture hou i te whare paremata. (Dunn 2013)

I kōrero a Chris e pā ana ki āna maharatanga i te wā a ia i te kura tuatahi:

I taua wā rima aku tau ko te reo Pākehā anake i puta i taua karāhe. I tētahi rā ka pātai mai te kaiako ki ngā tamariki katoa, ko wai o koutou e mōhio ana ki te kaute tahi ki te tekau i te reo Māori. Tokowhā o rātou i mōhio. Heoi anō i hoki ahau ki te kāinga i pātai atu ahau ki taku matua engari kāore ia i ako mai ki ahau. Kāore ia i whakaae ki taku tono, kia whakaako ki ahau me pēhea te kaute, ki tōna whakaaro horekau he take mō te ako i te reo Māori. Mea mai ia kia haere ahau ki te ako te reo hapanihi parakatihi i taua reo. Horekau mātou i te kōrero Māori i te kura tuatahi. (Dunn 2013)

I mea mai a Chris i ana tau kura waenga, he karāhe Māori i reira engari he iti noa te reo i mau i a ia. I ako rātou te reo i roto i ngā waiata. Me te mea nei ko ētahi Pākehā i taua karāhe he kaha, he tere nō rātou ki te kapo i te reo he māmā noa te mau ngā kupu Māori me ngā waiata hoki engari ki a Chris he tino uaua aua āhuetanga ako. *“I muri atu i haere ahau ki te haikura o Mt Albert Grammar i Tamaki. Horekau he kura reo Māori i taua kura. Torutoru noa ngā tāngata Māori i taua kura tokowhā pea i taua wā.”* (Dunn 2013)

I mutu i a Chris taua kura. I whai mahi a ia, he mahi miraka kau, he kaimahi ia i te wheketere o Fonterra i Maungaturoto e tekau mā rua tau ia i mahi i reira. I muri atu i hoki ia ki Tamaki. I wehe a Chris rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira i waihotia e ia ngā tamariki tokotoru ki te taha o tō rātou Māmā. I noho tonu a Chris ki Tamaki i whakahaere ia tana ake umanga. Ko te mahi horoi ipupara i ngā tiriti e rima tāra te utu mō ia ipupara. E toru tau whai muri atu i hoki āna tamariki tokotoru ki tōna taha.

I te hokinga mai o aku tamariki i mōhio rātou ki te kōrero i te reo Māori tā te mea i tuku taku hoa wāhine i a rātou ki te Kohanga reo ki te Kura Kaupapa Māori nōki. He uaua tērā ki ahau i te mea horekau taku reo Māori kāore ahau i te mārāma ki a rātou kōrero. (Dunn 2013)

He take nui kia ako a Chris i te reo Māori hei kōrerorero i waenganui i āna tamariki i te kāinga. Nō reira i haere a ia ki ngā kura o āna tamariki ki o rātou taha ako ai.

Ko te kura o Kowhai i Tamaki tērā kura. He rumaki reo te nuinga o ngā karāhe engari he karāhe reo rua i reira.

I haere au ki te kura ki te taha o aku tamariki kāore au i te mōhio ki te reo engari i tētahi karāhe i taea ahau te kōrero reo rua. Ka āta tirohia e ahau ngā karu o aku tamariki ka noho ahau ki te āwhina atu ki a rātou. Mea mai tētahi kaiako o reira e pai ana kia haere ahau ki te ako i te reo. Nāna ahau i whakahau ki te haere ki a ACE ki te ako i te reo me te ako me pēhea te whakaako i te reo Māori. I taua wā tonu kāore anō ahau kia whakatau ai ka haere ahau ki hea rānei ako ai i te reo engari nāna i whakatau kē maku. (Dunn 2013)

I te tau ruamano I tae atu a Chris ki a ACE. I tīmata i tana hīkoi hou ki te ako i tōna reo. Ko te huarahi Māori te kaupapa i tīmata ia ki tētahi wāhanga i mua i te uru atu ki te tohu paetahi whakaako tamariki. He kura rumaki reo, he kura Ātaarangi. Ko Whaea Hokimoana Tawa rāua ko Ihaka Nōpera (Bam) ōna pouako tuatahi o Te Ātaarangi.

E toru tekau mā ono aku tau i taua tau. Ka tīmata ahau i te kura tūara he pai te āhua o Whaea Hokimoana me āna mahi whakatakoto i ngā rākau. He ngākau pai tō Whaea Hokimoana ki ahau. Ki ahau nei ko ngā wiki e rua i te tīmataka o taua kura he tino uaua rawa atu kāore e taea e ahau te kōrero Pākehā he uaua maku ki te noho ki te reo Māori anahe engari i muri atu o aua wiki i taka te kapa i ahau. Mai i reira i pai te haere o āku akoranga, i tīmata ahau ki te tini ōku whakaaro ki te ao Māori. Ka pai tēnā ki ahau tā te mea ka māmā haere taku ako ki tō tātou reo. (Dunn 2013)

Kotahi tau a Chris i noho ki te taha o ACE, i te tau ruamano mā tahi i hoki ia ki te kura o Kowhai ki te taha o āna tamariki ki te āwhina tonu atu ki a rātou. I noho ia hei kaiāwhina ki ngā kaiako o reira. I te tau ruamano mā rua i haere ai a ia ki a Unitec ki tētahi kura rāranga. I te tau ruamano mā toru i haere ia ki te whakapakari i tōna reo, i whakawhiti atu ia ki te kura Taipari i te Raki Paiwhenua; he kura rumaki reo; he kura Ātaarangi anō. Ko ōna kaiako i taua wā ko Winiata Whare rātou, ko Neria Mataira, ko Adrienne Peke i mahi i te kura Pōkairua.

Ka whakaae tēnei ki ngā ture e rima ahakoa i te tīmataka he uaua maku ki te tino mau engari a wai rā, a wai rā i te tino mārama ahau te take i puta mai ēnei ture e rima. Āe i matuku ahau ki te ture tuatahi he tino uaua māku ki te noho ki te reo Māori anahe engari nāianei he tikanga hiranga tō tērā ture. He pai nōki te ture tuarua he mea hei āwhina atu i te tangata ki te whakatika i tōna ake reo inā hē tana puta i ngā kupu. Kāore ahei tētahi anō ki te whakatikaina. Ka whai kaha tō te ākongia ki te mau i te reo inā he whakamā te tangata ka kore te tangata e noho whakamā anō. (Dunn 2013)

E whakapono ana a Chris ki ngā mahi whakatakoto rākau ki te ako i ngā reo katoa o te ao. He māmā noa ki te mau i ngā reo e pērā ana; he pai ngā mahi-ā-ringa, ngā mahi-ā-tinana, ngā kemu, ngā waiata.

Kotahi o ana tino hoa kāore i rata ki ngā mahi o Te Ātaarangi he pai ake ki a ia ki te ako mai i ngā pukapuka, te tuhituhi nōki. He rerekē te aro o Te Ātaarangi ko te aro ki te kōrero.

He tino uaua i te tīmatanga engari tae ki te rama ka puta i tōu hinengaro, ka mau te wehi. Ko tētahi o o Chris hiahia kia tū ki ngā whare ki te kōrero pērā i ngā tūpuna, kia mau tonu aua āhuatanga katoa, kia kore e ngaro. Mauri ora ki Te Ātaarangi. (Dunn 2013)

Ko Pirepire Marychurch

E rima tekau mā iwa ngā tau a Pirepire. Ko Mere Edmonds tōna Māmā nō Kaikohe, nō Ngāpuhi iwi. Ko Waata Parore tōna Pāpā nō Takiwira, nō Ngāti Whātua iwi. I tipu tō rātou whānau ki Takiwira. Nāianeī, e noho ana a Pirepire ki Ruawai. E tata ana ki te rua tekau tau a Pirepire e mahi ana i te toa Secondhand Furniture i Ruawai me te mahi i te toa NZ Postshop i Ruawai.

My dad was very much in for us to go to school to learn English. My mother spoke little English, mainly Māori. My father worked hard to send us all to kura to get a good education and to learn English. I was bought up in a staunch way. Our play time was mahi, mahi, mahi. We were in the maara and doing tasks around the house. I am the second youngest of 13 children. We are still very close even though my Mum and Dad have both gone. (Marychurch 2013)

I te whakaaro a Pirepire mō te wā tuatahi i haere ia ki te kura tuatahi ko tana ingoa tūturu ko Pirepire engari kāore i ahei ngā kaiako ki te whakahua tika i tōna ingoa. *“They gave me a white name ‘Biddy’ i tino pouri ahau i tā rātou mahi. It was alright then though because my father sent us there to learn English”.* (Marychurch 2013)

I ora pai ai te whānau Parore i ngā hua i puta mai i tō rātou whenua. Horekau rātou i te mōhio ki ngā toa kai, i pātukituki rātou ki ngā kānga hei pūehu mō te mahi paraoa, i mahi rātou i te hinu o te poaka hei pata. Horekau rātou i te mōhio ki ngā waka penihīni tā te mea horekau tō rātou waka i haere rātou mā raro ki ngā wāhi katoa. I te wā i tīmata rātou ki te kura arā anō kei taua kura horekau rawa rātou ngā tamariki e ahei ana ki te kōrero Māori i te kura.

I speak for myself, it affected me in such a way to go from my mother kōrero Māori at home to us to go to school and not be allowed to speak Māori. I would tiko my tarau. I would have to put my hand up to ask for permission to go to the whare paku, we didnt do that at home. That was very hard for me. (Marychurch 2013)

Ko te ako i te mātauranga Pākehā te mea nui ki tōna Pāpā. Nā te akiaki o tō rātou Pāpā ki a rātou ia rā. He tangata tino mōhiohio rātou ngā tamariki. Ko ngā mahi o te kura ka waiho atu engari ko ngā tino mahi hei āwhina atu i a rātou ko ngā akoranga, ko ngā mahi o te kāinga. Inā ka hoatu te kaiako i tētahi pukapuka hei pānuitanga mā ngā tamariki ki te kāinga horekau a Pirepire mā e ahei ana ki te pānui ki te kāinga.

We were brought up as a unit. Colonisation was pretty obvious in those days. But it didn't bother me much back then. We shared allot with the Dalmations they brought with them their own ways; we did not share with the Europeans. (Marychurch 2013)

Ko te nuinga o te wā i kōrero Pākehā ki tō rātou Pāpā engari ki te taha o tō rātou Māmā ko te reo Māori anahenahe. Ahakoa ko tērā ā wai rā, ā wai rā i mimiti i te reo Māori i tō rātou kāinga. Nā te aha? Nā te kaha akiaki o tō rātou Pāpā ki a rātou ki te ako i ngā āhuetanga Pākehā.

As I grew up Māori was spoken less because of our father. Our father never punished us for speaking Māori it was spoken only with my Mother and her sisters. When I grew up maybe I was 11 yrs at the time, there was no more reo spoken in the house only English it was a passion for me to go and search for it again. (Marychurch 2013)

I kōrero mai a Pirepire i a rātou e kuraina ana ki te kura tuatahi, ki te kura waenga me te kura tuarua. Horekau he reo Māori ki aua kura katoa haunga ko ngā waiata Māori me te kapa haka. I mutu i a ia, ā, i whai mahi a ia ki te Hohipera o Takiwira hei nāhi rehita. E rua ngā tau i mahi ia hei nāhi i te hāpori. I marena ia, ā, i puta mai tokorima ā rāua tamariki.

Arihiana (Edmonds) Netana my Unty was in Hamilton she had learnt how to teach Te Ātaarangi. She came back to Dargaville and tried to get me to sit down with her and learn the language with her. Every month she would come and encourage me to learn. My older sister Miriama tried to get me to go learn with her. I wasn't interested at the time because my children were still young. (Marychurch 2013)

I a Pirepire e rima tekau ana tau i whakapā atu a ia ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi ki te Pukearenga Kohanga Reo, i Paparoa. I wehe mai i te kāinga āna tamariki katoa. Nā te aha? Nā te mea e wātea ana a ia.

He waimarie ahau i watea ahau ki te haere ki te ako i te reo Māori. I hono atu ahau ki te kura o Te Ātaarangi ki Paparoa. Mai i taua wā tae noa ki tēnei wā horekau ahau i hoki whakamuri. Ko Koko tōku kaiako he tino ataahua a Koko. (Marychurch 2013)

Ko te kōrero a Pirepire; he tino tika ngā ture e rima ki a ia.

He pai te ture tuatahi i mārama ahau ki taua ture. Ka kōrero Māori anahe i ngā wā katoa ka āwhina atu ki ngā tāngata ki te rongō ki ngā kupu. Ka mahi tētahi pikitia i tōku hinengaro kia mārama ai ki taua kupu. Horekau he mahi kōrero whakaiti tangata i te mahi nei nōki he mahi rangatira taua mahi. (Marychurch 2013)

He pai ki a ia te mahi whakawhanaunga tētahi ki tētahi. Ia noho, ia noho he tino tikanga kia tae atu ia ki ngā noho katoa kia tūtakina ōna whanaunga me te tūtakina ki ētahi atu tāngata. Ko tōna whakapono he whānau kotahi te whānau o Te Ātaarangi. *“He pai rawa atu ki ahau te ako i ngā waiata, i ngā kemu, i ngā karakia. I mua rā horekau ahau i te mōhiohio he aha te karakia, horekau ahau i te mōhiohio ko wai tōku maunga.”* (Marychurch 2013)

Mai i tōna tīmatanga ki tēnei kaupapa i mātakitaki a Pirepire i ngā āhuatanga o ngā ākongā i kite atu ia ētahi hua hei āwhina i ngā ākongā:

We have students from 18 to 65 years old; I found it doesn't work for the older ones when there is a lot of noise happening. The younger ones are taking it in faster whilst the older ones are taking longer to grasp. The good things about learning by the rākau are the time span to learn the words is great; there are breaks and I love it when the kaiako knows when the students are tiring out, the kaiako takes us to a kemu, a waiata or a whakaari. We go back over our work that shows that the student is listening and the students are coming back that means they want more. I love it when the students get up to speak now a different story at the beginning of the class but they know they are more confident. I love that. (Marychurch 2013)

Ko Tukino Turu

E whā tekau mā waru tō Tukino pākeke. He kaiako o Te Ātaarangi ia e mahi ana i raro i te maru o Te Wānanga o Aotearoa. E rua tau a ia e mahi ana ki reira. Nō Ngāti Maniapoto, Ngāti Tūwharetoa, Taranaki ia. Katahi anō ia ka rapu i tana tātai whakaheke ki Te Aupouri, heoi anō e rapu tonu ana ia i aua kōrero.

I tipu ia i te tāone o Taumarunui i tētahi o ngā marae raka o reira ko ‘Hia Kaitupeka’. Kua tae kē ahau ki taua marae mō te kawē mate o tō mātou hoa, i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā toru. I taua wā he tokomaha o ngā whānau i reira. He pai te kite atu i ngā whānau e noho piri tata ana. I a mātou i reira, he torutoru noa iho o ngā tāngata e kōrero Māori ana engari he rawe te āhuatanga o te noho. I purei ngātahi ngā whānau, i te noho ngā kaumātua me ngā kuia ki te marae hui ai, heoi ko

ērā o ngā Māmā me ngā Pāpā i te kauta e whakarite kai ana. Ko ngā tamariki mokopuna e omaoma haere ana ki waho o te marae. Horekau he raruraru i ō rātou pokowhiwhi te āhuatanga o taua noho.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā rua i tīmata a Tukino i tōna haerenga i roto i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi ki Taranaki. Ko tā Tukino maharatanga ki te wā e tamariki ana ia mea nei:

Mai i taku whanautanga mai tae noa ki ahau e rima, whā tau pea e pai tōku ao. Kātahi ka mate tōku Pāpā i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau, e whā tekau mā whā tōna pākeke i taua wā. Nā te aroha o tōku korōua ahau i hoki atu ai ki tōku Māmā. I mate atu tōku korōua i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā tahi, e waru tekau mā iwa pea tōna pākeke. Tokowhitu o mātou ngā tamariki. He uaua ki tōku Māmā ētahi wā. Engari nā te whānau whānui mātou i āwhina mai, i tautoko mai. (Turu 2013)

I tīmata te mimiti haere o te puna koroua, o te puna kuia o taua rautau i tōna marae. Ko ngā pākeke i aua puna whai muri horekau e hiahia ana ki te akiaki i a rātou tamariki ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. Ko te āhua nei horekau ētahi o ngā whānau e kaha rā ki te kōrero Māori ki ō rātou kāinga. I akiaki hoki ngā kaumātua ki a rātou tamariki kia aro ki ngā ahuatanga o Pākehā mā. Koia kē te huarahi tika. “*Taua āhuatanga o ngā mātua; moumou wā kia ako, kia kōrero Māori me whai i ngā ākoranga Pākehā. Nā runga anō i ngā raru i pēhi atu ai rātou i aua wā*”. (Turu 2013)

Horekau e pai ana te kura tuarua ki a Tukino.

I rapu huarahi kē kia puta ahau i taua kura. Nā, i haere ahau ki te ‘Trade Trāneing’ i Taranaki tae noa ki te wā i puta ahau, whai mahi ai. Heoi, i ako ngā mātua kia pērā hoki mātou; moumou wā kia ako, kia kōrero Māori. Kura tuatahi; kare kau he paku reo ki ōku maumahara. Kura waenga; kare kau anō. Kura tuarua; ko te kapa haka noa iho. (Turu 2013)

Ko tō Tūkino reo tuatahi ko te reo Māori i a ia e noho ana ki tōna koroua me tōna kuia mai i tana whānautanga mai tae noa ki āna tau rima, mai āna tau rima tae noa ki te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā tahi ko te reo Pākehā. I a ia āna kupu Māori. I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā rua i tīmata ia ki te ako anō i te reo tae noa ki tēnei wā.

I muri atu i te kura i haere a Tukino ki te Trade Trāneing kei Taranaki. I mahi ia i reira tae noa ki te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā tahi. Koirā tāna tīmatanga

ki te ako i te reo. “Nā i whaiwhai haere ahau i ōku hoa, koina ā rātou mahi nā reira, koia hoki tāku.” (Turu 2013)

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā toru, i noho tūturu a Tukino ki te ako i te reo. E rua tekau mā waru tana pākeke i taua wā. I hoki anō ia ki te Kuratini o Taranaki ki te ako i te reo. Ko Te Pare tōna kaiako i taua wā. I mua i tō rātou wānanga tuatahi i mate atu tōna kui Olive.

I hoki māua ko tōku kaihanga ki tāna tangihanga, ā, i muri atu o tēnā i hoki ki Taranaki ki te wānanga, engari i kī mai tō māua kaiako, he kawē mate kei te haere. Nā reira, nā rātou māua i tau ai ki te wānanga. (Turu 2013)

Nā reira, i whaiwhai haere a Tukino i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi i huri rauna i te motu nei. I haere ia ki te Kuratini o Taranaki katahi ka whakawhiti atu ki te Kuratini o Waikato i reira tētahi kura Ātaarangi. I whakaōti pai i a ia te tohu e whai ana i taua wā. Heoi i hūnuku atu ki Manawatu hoko whare ai. I a ia i reira i waea mai tētahi o ngā tino kaiako kia haere atu ia ki Taupo whakaako ai i te reo. I muri ake i tēnā i whakaarohia e ia me tīmata ia ki te ako me pēhea te whakaako i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi.

I te tau ruamano mā toru i riro a ia i tētahi Kura Takiwā o Te Ātaarangi i raro i te Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. E toru tau a ia i noho atu ki taua mahi katahi ka aro kē ki tōna koroua hei tiaki i a ia. Nā Tukino te waimarie i noho tata ki tōna koroua mō ngā mārama e waru. Heoi nā te matenga atu o tōna koroua i inoi mai ngā whanaunga kia whakahaere wānanga anō. Nā reira, i whakahaere ia i tētahi kura rumaki reo i raro i te Wānanga o Raukawa, heoi anō tae noa ki tēnei wā he kaiako ia i raro i te maru o te Wānanga o Aotearoa hei kaiako reo Māori ki te Kura Pūtaketanga ki Waikare me Whangarei.

Ko āna kōrero mō ngā ture o Te Ātaarangi:

Nā ngā ture i pachere ahau ki te kaupapa kia mau, kia ū; whaikoha ki ngā tāngata ahakoa ko wai, ahakoa nō hea. Nā ngā ture ōku whatu i puare ai anō ki te reo me ōna tikanga. Nā ēnei ka noho pūmau ki tōku ngākau, koia te hā o tōku orange. (Turu 2013)

I whai a Tūkinō i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi nā te maha o ngā pāinga kei roto i te kaupapa raka hei whai orange pai mōna, mō tōna whānau, mō tōna hapū.

Ko te wairua o te kaupapa. Ko te ngākau māhaki o ngā kaiako. Ko te ngākau nui o ā mātou nei hoa. Koinā te ao i roto i a Taranaki i taua wā. Tokomaha o mātou e whaiwhai haere ana i te reo me ōna tikanga. I pūawai tōku whatumanawa, ōku katoa me kī, ki te ao Māori, he ahi kua kā kaha ana ināia tonu nei. (Turu 2013)

E whai ake nei ko ētahi o ngā āhuatanga ako matua i āwhina atu i a Tukino ki te noho ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi, ā, ko ngā mahi rākau te mea nui; ko ngā kemu; ko ngā waiata; koinei ngā mea i whakamāmāhia i ngā mahi; ko ngā mea hei whakakoakoa i a rātou; ko ngā mahi titiro, whakarongo, kōrero; ko ngā mahi-ā-tinana, mahi-ā-wairua hoki; ko ngā ture o te kaupapa raka; ko ngā tohutohu hei ārahina e te ākongā; ko te mea nui ko te noho rumaki reo Māori i ngā wā, i ngā wāhi katoa.

Ko Te Waru George Popata

Ko Te Waru George Popata tēnei tangata, koirā te ingoa nōki o tōna Pāpā. Nō Ngāti Kahu tōna Pāpā, nō Ngāti Kuri tōna Māmā. He whā tekau mā tahi ōna tau. I tōna tipuranga ahakoa e matatau ana ōna mātua ki te kōrero i te reo Māori i kōrero ngā tamariki i te reo Pākehā i te kāinga i waea o rātou taringa ki te reo Māori me te reo Pākehā engari i kōrero Pākehā rātou i a rātou e tipu ana. *“He kaha nō tōku Pāpā ki te kōrero te reo Pākehā ki a mātou. Ko te nuinga o te wā i kōrero Māori mai tōku Māmā.”* (Popata 2013)

Ko te tokomaha o rātou i noho i tō rātou whare. *“I tipu ahau ki te tāone nui o Tamaki ki te taha tonga, i Mangere. E ono ngā moemanga i tō mātou whare. Tekau mā rua ngā tāngata katoa i noho i tō mātou whare.”* (Popata 2013)

I hoki mahara a Te Waru i a ia i te kura tuatahi. Mea nei ia ko te kapahaka noa iho ngā āhuatanga Māori i taua kura. Horekau a ia i te mōhio i taua wā he Māori a ia aha rānei. *“Kāore i mōhio he aha te Māori, kāore au i te mōhio he Māori nōki ahau ahakoa he pōuri te tae o tōku kiri ko ētahi i whakaaro nō Hamoa kē ahau.”* (Popata 2013)

I a ia i te kura waenga, katahi ka puta te māramatanga i a ia he Māori ia. I haere ia ki Te Hapūa ki te marae o tōna Māmā i reira ia i whakawhanaunga atu ki ētahi o ōna

whanaunga, ā, i taka te kapa. I te kura tuarua i haere ia ki te kāreti o Mangere. I reira tētahi karāhe Māori. “*Ko Whaea Heeni Green tō mātou kaiako i taua wā, nō Ngāti Porou ia. I mahara ahau ko ngā whakamatautau katoa, ae i pahi ahau ko ngā aromatawai Māori noa iho ko ērā atu kāore au i pahi.*” (Popata 2013)

I muri mai i te kura tuarua i haere a ia ki ētahi atu wāhi ako. He akoranga *Maccess* te āhua, i te marae o Te Puea i Mangere. He mahi ako me pēhea te pātōtō ki te mihini, he akoranga tunu kai, he akoranga tiaki manuhiri ērā momo mahi.

I te tau ruamano i haere a Te Waru rāua ko tōna karangatahi a Tangi ki te whai mātauranga.

“Ko ahau te whiore o taku karangatahi a Tangi Popata, e rua tekau mā iwa aku tau i taua wā. I haere māua ko Tangi ki te Whare Takuira o Manukau ki tētahi akoranga reo Māori ko Kōkā Manu Collier te kaiako. Koirā te wā tuatahi i kite ahau ko ngā mahi rākau. I kōrero a Kōkā Manu e pā ana ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. Koirā te wā i tō te kākano i roto i ahau kia haere atu ahau ki taua kaupapa.” (Popata 2013)

I te tau ruamano mā toru i uru a Te Waru rāua ko Tangi ki Te Ātaarangi i te taha o ngā pouako a Neria Mataira rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira a Winiata Whare. I Taipari te kura ki te Rakipaiwhenua i Tamaki. Ko te kura o te Pōkairewa ngā akoranga. He kura rā mai i te Rāhina ki te Rāmere. Ka tīmata i te iwa karaka o te ata tae noa ki te toru karaka o te ahiahi. He kura rumaki reo taua kura.

I te tau ruamano tekau mā tahi i haere a Hori rāua ko Tangi ki tētahi Wānanga Pūmaomao ki te Whare Takuira o Manukau. He ‘Decolonisation’ hui te āhua. Ko te kaiwhakahaere ko Takawai Murphy rāua ko tōna wāhine Pākehā a Chris. I a ia e tipu ana kāore a Te Waru i kite, i rongō i ngā mahi a te kāwanatanga ki te iwi Māori:

I roto i a mātou oranga ko te reo Pākehā i te whare, he kaha nō mātou ki te mātakitaki i te pouaka whakaata, ki te haere ki te toa hoko kai, ki te kaha haere ki te karakia, ki te mau i ngā kākahu papai rawa o te Pākehā. Ahakoa ērā mahi i kaha nō ōku mātua ki te mahi tētahi maara kai. Kāore ahau i whakaaro mō te mahi o tauwiwi mā, horekau ahau i mōhio, i aha rānei.” (Popata 2013)

He pai rawa atu te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi ki a Te Waru, i whakaaro ia mō ngā ture e rima.

“He painga katoatia o ngā ture o Te Ātaarangi. Hei te mutunga o te kotahi tau kia puta ngāwari te tangata, kia puta ngākau nui te tangata. Ko tēnei kaupapa mō te katoa inā hiahia te tangata ki te whakamana i tō tātou reo me ōna tikanga me whakapā atu ki tēnei kaupapa. He kaupapa tēnei hei whakanui i ngā tikanga ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā, kia kore tātou e pērā ana, kia kore tātou e whakaora ai i tō tātou reo ka ngaro o tātou Maoritanga. Ko te tumanako kua tātou katoa e warewaretia tō tātou reo rangatira, kua nōki tātou e warewaretia ko wai tātou.” (Popata 2013)

I te tau ruamano mā whā, i uru atu a Te Waru ki te mahi i tētahi kohanga reo koirā tōna hiahia i taua wā ki te whakaako ki ngā mokopuna. *“I pai ngā mokopuna ki ahau i tērā wā, ko ngā mokopuna te reanga, te tīmatanga o te pūawaitanga o tō tātou reo.”* (Popata 2013)

I te tau ruamano mā rima i kuhu atu a ia ki te kura kaiako o Te Ātaarangi. I puta mai te whakaaro i roto i a Te Waru, tērā pea hoki ki te whakaako i ngā pākeke. *“He pai te whakaako i te reo ki ngā pakeke engari ētahi wā he uaua tā te mea he maha ngā taumaha ki runga i a rātou, he maha ngā āhuetanga rerekē ki tō rātou kāinga,”*

Ko te kōrero a Te Waru e pā ana ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi.

He pai te whakawhanaungatanga i Te Ātaarangi, he pai nōki te hono atu ki aau whanaunga kua piri atu ki tēnei kaupapa. He pai te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero i te reo Māori, ki ngā kuia me ngā kaumatua. He pai te whakarongo ki a rātou kōrero e pā ana ki ngā hītori o tēnā rohe, o tēnā hapū, o tēnā iwi. (Popata 2013)

Ko tētahi mea nui i kite a Te Waru i tana nohotanga i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi ko te rerekētanga o te tangata i mua i tana kuhuna atu me tōna putanga hei te mutunga.

Ka rerekē te wairua o te tangata. I te wā i kuhu atu ahau ki te kaupapa rā i noho wahangū ahau ki te kokonga horekau he mea, horekau he mea ‘boo’ aha rānei i puta mai ahau. Ko te whakamā tērā i whakararu ai i ahau i taua wā engari hei te mutunga he reo tōku, he rerekē taku kitenga o ngā mea katoa i taku ao. (Popata 2013)

He maha ngā rerekētanga i puta i tōna ao; i uru atu ia ki tētahi tūranga Āpotoro i te hāhi Rātana. Ināianei, kua hoki ia ki tōna hau kāinga ki Muriwhenua ki te whakarongo ki ngā kōrero o ōna kuia kaumatua; ko ngā hītori ā rātou whānau, ko te whakapapa, aha atu, aha atu. *“I rapu ahau i taua mea i whakaaro ahau kua ngaro atu i mua engari nāianei kua rapu, kua mau kia tina.”* (Popata 2013)

Nā, i tipu a Te Waru i roto i te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. E mahi ana ia ki te Kohanga Reo o Ranginui i Kaitaia. Kua riro i tētahi tūranga kaiako i te kura hou o Te Ātaarangi, ko te Kura Whānau Reo.

Ko Moana Stephanie Hotere

Ko Moana Stephanie Hotere tēnei. Ko ia te pōtiki o te whānau o taku Māmā rāua ko taku Pāpā. He whā tekau mā tahi ōna tau. Nō Te Aupouri, Te Rarawa, Ngāpuhi, Ngāti Kuri tōna Pāpā, nō Ngāti Kahu, Ngāpuhi tōna Māmā. Ko Moana tā mātou ko Kahukura teina. He rerekē anō tana tipuranga ki tā māua tā te mea i taua wā ko ia te pōtiki o te whānau, ko ia nōki te āporo o te kanohi o tō mātou Pāpā. E mahi ana a Moana i te tari o te Wānanga o Aotearoa i Whangarei i tēnei wā. E rima tau a ia e mahi ana ki reira.

I ohore pai te katoa o te whānau i te wā i whakii atu te rata ki tōku Māmā, ā, e hapū ana ia. I puta ēnei kōrero, kotahi marama i mua i tā Moana whānautanga mai ki te ao marama nei. Ahakoa ko ērā kōrero he putanga pai rawa atu ki a mātou te whānau. Nō mātou kē te waimarie.

Ko te kōrero a Moana, ko ōna maharatanga ki tana tipuranga:

My life whilst growing up was whānau orientated, there was always whānau staying with us. Dads' whānau made regular visits to our home. Being the youngest I had a lot of contact with my grandparents, and spent most of my time after school with them as Mum was at work. Sometimes I would have to go to my auntie's place in Papakura or Waterview. (Hotere M 2013)

I te wā i kōrero māua ko Moana i puta ngā whakaaro e pā ana ki taua āhuatanga a te Pākehā, arā anō, ko te mahi whakatau ā rātou tikanga ki runga i a Ngāi Māori.

We didn't know much about assimilation back then I believe it to be about adapting and fitting in. At the time, I thought it had a positive impact on us but now that we are here in this year 2013 it brought about a negative impact on my whānau and the Māori people. I can't believe that our Māori language over the last 70 years has suffered nearly too extinction. Te Ātaarangi has allowed me to learn my language and to be the real me, he Māori. (Hotere M 2013)

Ko tētahi anō āhuatanga i puta i tana tipuranga mea nei:

My father had to fight the white man's war he fought in Malaya and Vietnam which impacted on my whānau quite drastically. I believe that the white man made Māori fight their war for them. Our father was away often leaving my mother to fend for us. My older siblings got the worse of the affects of the war from my father. I too suffered for nō reason. I have a heart defect that was caused by the poison 'Agent Orange' that Dad and his platoon had to work around in Vietnam. (Hotere M 2013)

I puta tōna Pāpā mai i te opetaua i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau whitū tekau mā rima. I taua wā i haere ngā tuākana o Moana ki te kura tuarua o Hato Hohepa. I tīmata tōna

Pāpā ki te mahi ki te hohipera o Carrington, i Pt Chevalier i Tamaki. He mahi kāmura tana mahi i taua wā.

When I came in on the scene both my parents spoke Māori but our main language spoken in the home was Pākehā. Although my father had to teach himself the language after not being able to remember it from when he was young they were both speaking Māori. They spoke Māori to each other when they didn't want us to know what they were talking about. (Hotere M 2013)

I te mahara a Moana ki te wā i haere ia ki te kura tuatahi, kura waenga, me te kura tuarua. He iti te reo i rongō a ia ki te kura tuatahi me te kura waenga ko te kapahaka noa iho te reo Māori i puta. I te kura tuarua i ako te reo Māori i ngā pukapuka Rangatahi tahi ki te whā he pai te āhua o te kapahaka i reira ki a ia. Mea nei ia horekau ia i whai te reo Māori i muri atu i te kura.

I te tau ruamano he tekau mā waru ōna tau i tae atu ia ki tētahi kura o Te Ātaarangi ki te Kura Takiura i Maungarei, i Tamaki, i te rori o Pah i Tamaki. *“I joined up with Huarahi Māori I wanted to teach total immersion Māori to tamariki. The first year of that degree was Te Ātaarangi, Whaea Makereta Turinui was my kaiako.”* (Hotere M 2013)

I taua wā i noho ōna tuākana ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi mō te wā roa. I kite atu ahau i a rātou e kōrero Māori ana he rerekē nōki o rātou āhua. He pai te kite atu te rerekētanga o a rātou whakaaro mō tēnā, mō tērā tikanga. Kāore rātou i te whakararu ai i ahau ki te haere ki te ako i te reo engari i te hiahia ahau te pā atu ki taua kaupapa nōki nā ngā painga i puta mai i ōku tuākana.

I whakaaro nōki a Moana mō ngā ture e rima o Te Ātaarangi; he pēhea a rātou hāngaitanga ki āna akoranga i Te Ātaarangi?

The rules are a consistent reminder that it's not all about the individual but about the group and everyone has different learning abilities. I found the whole concept easy and it was my whānau that helped and encouraged me. This made me feel good and made me want to continue. (Hotere M 2013)

I te tau ruamano mā toru i waimarie a Moana anō. I uru atu ia ki te Kura Takiwā i te wā ia i hūnuku ki Kirikiriroa. I waimarie nōki ia i riro ia i tētahi tūranga i te te tari o Te Ātaarangi, ki te Pūtahi o Te Ātaarangi.

I whai wā ia ki te whakaaro anō mō ngā akoranga o Te Ātaarangi.

The teaching method of Te Ātaarangi is fun and enjoyable. It offers a friendly and safe environment to learn for all. The teaching method of Te Ātaarangi works at a pace that all can keep up with. What worked for me was the repetition, after hearing it 10 plus times it eventually sinks in. (Hotere M 2013)

Ko Mei Meri Horomona (Awarau)

E rima tekau mā rima ngā tau o Mei Meri Horomona. Nō Waimononi tōna matua, nō Te Iringa, Waimamaku, Hokianga tōna Whaea. He kaiako ia o Te Ātaarangi e whakaako ana ki ngā mātua me ētahi atu ki te Kura Kaupapa Māori o Pukemiro ki Kaitaia.

He māmā noa āna whakamāramatanga mō ngā āhuatanga o tōna ao i a ia e tipu ana. *“I didn’t know violence and I didn’t know drunkenness.”* (Horomona 2013) I puta mai ōna whakaaro mō te mahi a te Pākehā arā ko te mahi whakanoho ki Aotearoa ki te whakatau i a rātou tikanga ki runga i a Ngāi Māori me ērā atu o ngā iwi kē e noho ana ki Aotearoa nei.

Ko ētahi wā he mea pai he mea māmā ki te whakangāhau i ngā mea pai a te Pākehā engari ētahi wā ko ahau tērā e porotēhi ana i te pakanga i Takaparawha, i te pakanga takutai moana. Ko ahau anahe o taku whānau i mahi ēnei momo whawhai. (Horomona 2013)

Whakamārama mai ia:

I didn’t know what it was all about and I didn’t know that it was happening all around us. When I went on my protesting escapades I knew it was wrong what they were doing and what I was doing was right. (Horomona 2013)

Ko te āhua rā he pai ngā tikanga, ngā mea katoa a te Pākehā ki te whānau o Mei Meri i taua wā. He tauira pai tōna whaea ki aua tikanga i wehe atu ia i te Hokianga haere atu ki Tamaki ako ai i te mahi nāhi. I huri ia ki te kōrero i te reo Pākehā ki te kāinga. He pai rawa ngā kākahu a te Pākehā ki a ia. I kura a Mei Meri ki te haikura o Tamaki mā ngā tai tamawāhine. I mea nei a Mei Meri: *“We assimilated well.”* (Horomona 2013)

I te wā i hoki atu rātou ki te kāinga ki Waimamaku he pai mā rātou ki te hoki ki taua āhua o tā rātou ao o mua. Ka hoki tōna Māmā ki ōna tuākana me āna teina tūngane ka kōrero rātou i te reo Māori.

“I use to think it was a secret language only they, my aunties and uncles spoke. I thought that that reo was always there when we went home but when we went back to the city we spoke English. Mummy didn’t come out with reo she never broke out with expressions with us at home. She had lovely Pākehā it was very formal.” (Horomona 2013)

He hokinga mahara ōna ki ngā wā i kura ia i te kura tuatahi, te kura waenga me te kura tuarua:

All I knew, I was a Māori, my cousin, my brothers and I. That’s all I knew about the language and I would always pronounce the kupu Māori correct but there was nō learning Māori language, we were not taught. In Secondary school I became aware of things Māori when I joined the Māori club rather than attend the Māori class. Miss Whina Pink was the kaiako in the Māori class. I remember one of our cousins came from Hokianga to stay by us she brought the reo into the house she couldn’t help herself because that was her reo she was brought up with. (Horomona 2013)

I mutu i a Mei Meri i te kura, i haere ia ki te mahi ki ētahi Kuratini, he kura pāpāho ki Rotorua me Poneke he kura hekeretari, te karere i te pouaka whakaata. I muri atu o ērā i hoki ia ki Kaitaia. *“It took me ages before I personally took on learning the reo. I felt comfortable on marae I didn’t feel desperation, I didn’t feel excluded when people spoke Māori. I didn’t even know how the need came.”* (Horomona 2013)

He rua tekau mā tahi ana tau neke atu i te wā hoki a Mei Meri ki tōna kāinga, i hono atu ia ki a Hilda Harawira mā. I tīmatahia e rātou ētahi roopū; ko te Kawariki, ko te roopū Hineāwhina, ko te wānanga tāmoko, ko te wānanga reo o te Tai Tokerau. Koirā te wā i aro atu ia ki te ako i te reo.

I was just involved in a whole lot of things and I was always the treasurer and the person that looked after all things. The first wānanga reo was after my son was born in the late eighties these came about when Hone Harawira went to Whaingaroa and met up with Eva Rickard. These were total immersion Māori weekends with Eva they brought that idea back here to Muriwhenua. (Horomona 2013)

I tīmata rātou i ētahi wānanga reo ki Muriwhenua he ōrite ki ērā o Eva mā. I tūtakina e Mei Meri tētahi kaiako o Te Ātaarangi ko Hakopa Matiu I whakatakoto a Matiu i ngā rākau ki mua i ngā Tāne.

I really liked it because the Tāne were a bit arrogant the likes of Shane Jones, Hone Harawira, Mangu Ponga they go: “What do you mean we going to learn a language with rakau.” He taught them the time and they were blown away. I said to myself yes that’s me that was the first time I was introduced to Te Ātaarangi and I saw that it worked amongst the most arrogant men in the whole wide world. (Horomona 2013)

I taua wā i kite atu ētahi o ngā kaiako āhuatanga pai o Mei Meri ki te whakahaere kura, ki te tū hei kaiwhakaako i roto i te kaupapa.

I came home Whaea Della Nathan was big boss up this way. She organised me, I didn't resist then I supported her because she supported me. I was so wrapped that lots of people came up to me after Whaea Della died and asked us what we were going to do and when we were going to do it. I didn't want to do anything without the others so it was good when we all of Te Ātaarangi ki Muriwhenua got together and formed a group and from that time to now we are working together. (Horomona 2013)

Ko ngā whakaaro anō tō Mei Meri ki te wā i puta ia e kōrero Māori ana i te kura o Te Ātaarangi.

Ae, he pono marika, ko tērā noa iho ka nui mēnā ka kōrero te tangata i te reo Māori, ka whakaaro i te reo Māori, ka puta ngā kare-ā-roto hei Māori. Te Ātaarangi is not for everyone but if you just give it a chance and let the five ture o Te Ātaarangi guide you; it will happen. (Horomona 2013)

Ko ngā ture o Te Ātaarangi ngā mea hiranga o te kaupapa. Koirā tō Mei Meri whakapono.

“The ture are really instrumental to the success of the learner. Kaua e poka tikanga ... If you are always thoughtful of other students it makes it a place where they are not afraid, they understand that they are learning ... it's a safe conducive environment ... students are receptive to your needs and your journey is so much better. If the students feel funny they will leave we might not get them back. The ture makes learning the reo fine for people. (Horomona 2013)

He rerekē ngā mahi whakaako o tēnā kaiako, o tēnā kaiako. Ko te kōrero a Mei Meri he maha ngā nukanuka hei āwhina atu i te kaiako ki te mahi whakaako ko ngā mahi waiata-ā-ringa, ko ngā mahi whakatakoto i ngā rākau, ko ngā tuhinga kōrero, ko ngā whakaari, ko te maha hoki o ngā kai whakaari hou kua puta i te Ātaarangi hei whakakata i te tangata. *“It's a stayer Te Ātaarangi, āe Te Ātaarangi is a stayer.”* (Horomona 2013)

Kua whakaarohia e Mei Meri he aha ngā mea, he aha ngā pāinga kei roto i ngā mahi whakaako o Te Ātaarangi.

“It's important that the ture are made clear to all students, repetition of words and work, always return to work before starting a new word, allow time for students to grasp the mahi, take your time. Whaea Della was a very thoughtful person when it came to her students. I learnt this from her.”

Ko te whakaako i te reo Māori te mea matua i tōna ao. He pai ki a ia te whānau o Te Ātaarangi ehara tēnei kaupapa mō rātou ake. Kao, ko te āhua nei he hāpori a Te Ātaarangi.

“My foster father doesn’t kōrero Māori he rarely goes to the marae and my son was brought up in te reo right from Kohanga Reo tae noa ki te wharekura his reo is the new reo. Mummy was a fluent speaker and now my grandchildren will have a mixture of reo.” (Horomona 2013)

Ko Renee Sophia Marama Hokai

Ko Renee Sophia Marama Hokai e mea nei nā tōna kuia tōna ingoa i tapā. E toru tekau mā ono ngā tau o Renee. Nō Whangapē tōna Pāpā nō roto hoki ia i a Ngāti Kahu. Nō Ngāti Maniapoto tōna Māmā, nō Ngāti Whātua nōki ia. E whitū ngā tau a Renee e mahi ana hei kaiako mō te Wānanga o Aotearoa ki Kaitaia.

I ōna maharatanga ki te wā i tipu ia me tōna whānau:

He tino pai, I mahara ahau ki te tokomaha o mātou e noho ana ki tō mātou kāinga nā te mea ka tae mai he whanaunga nō wāhi kē atu. Ka kaha a Pāpā me tō mātou kuia ki te whakaaro me noho rātou ki tō mātou taha. Nō reira i tipu ake mātou me te tokomaha i roto i te whare kotahi. (Hokai 2013)

He waimarie rātou i noho ki te taha o tō rātou kuia.

He tipuranga tino pai, nā te kaha o Māmā rāuā ko Pāpā ki te mahi. Horekau mātou i kite atu i ngā taimahatanga ki a rāua. Horekau pea e uaua ana mō ōku mātua. I te nuinga o te wā ko tō mātou kuia i reira e tiaki ana i a mātou. He harikoa mātou i reira tō mātou kuia. He tino pai tēnā ki a mātou. (Hokai 2013)

I ērā wā ahakoa ngā āhuatanga o tō rātou kuia, he wāhine kaha ki te whai i āna tikanga i tā Renee kitenga. Kāore i te hiahia tōna karani kia rerekē mātou ki ērā atu tamariki i te kura. *“Nō reira mai i te kai tae noa atu ki ngā kākahu kura ka tino hiahia tō mātou kuia kia ōrite mātou ki ngā tamariki e haere ana ki te kura ahakoa kore hū, aha rānei.”* (Hokai 2013)

Horekau a Rēnee i mōhio ki tōna karani Pāpā kāore rāua i tūtakihia. I mate atu i mua i tōna whānautanga mai. Nō reira i whakatipu ake tō rātou kuia i āna tamariki katoa ko ia anahe. Heoi anō kāore e kore i huri rātou ki ērā āhuatanga a te Pākehā tā te mea i noho rātou ki te tāone.

He kaha pea tōku karani ki te whakaaro kia kore uaua ngā āhuatanga ki runga i ngā tamariki, ki ā mātou mahi. Ko ā mātou mahi ko te kai, haere ki te kura, hoki mai ki te kāinga, horoi, kai anō, moe, koirā ngā āhuatanga o tō mātou ao. He wā paku noa iho tō mātou ki te takaro tā te mea he nui ngā mahi ā mātou i ro whare i waho nōki.

I tae mai ngā mihinare arā ko te hāhi Katorika. He pānga nui tēnā ki a rātou nā te mea i whakapono marika atu tō rātou kuia ki te Katorikatanga. Nō reira tērā tētahi o āna tino kaupapa me tō rātou karani Pāpā nōki.

I mahara ahau ki tō mātou kuia e kī ana me matua haere mātou ki te hāhi me whakapono mātou ki a Ihu Karaiti. Ia Rātapu i haere mātou ki te hāhi ko taku tuakana me aku tūngane i haere ki te kura Rātapu engari nā taku pakeke kihai ahei au ki te haere. Ka mutu te hāhi ka hoki ahau me taku Māmā ki te kāinga. Ka noho atu taku Pāpā ki aku tūngane me tōku tuakana i te kura rā. I whai mātou ētahi o ngā ture o ngā Katorika ko tētahi atu ia Paraire i kai mātou i te ika. (Hokai 2013)

He matatau tōna kui me tōna Pāpā ki te kōrero Māori. Kāore e taea e tōna Māmā ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. Heoi anō mea nei a Renee, he whare reo rua tō rātou. Ia pō ia Rāpare ia wiki a te whitū karaka ka noho reo Māori tō rātou kāinga tā te mea koirā te wā karakia, te wā waiata.

I whakaaro a Renee mō āna rā kura:

I te kura tuatahi i mahara he wāhanga reo i te kura tuatahi, kura waenga me te kura tuarua. Ko te kapahaka te mea matua i aua wāhanga. Koirā te wā i tūmatahia te kapa haka o Te Kupenga. Ko ō mātou kaiako ko Gerry Hohepa rāua ko Hone Waititi. I haere mātou ki te kura ia rā, muri atu i te kura ka haere tōtika ki te kapahaka. I reira nōki tētahi kura Māori i āhua kotahi me te hāwhe hāora te roa, he kura ia rā. (Hokai 2013)

I tana tau kura tiwhikete i tū ia i te whakataetae manu kōrero. Ko tana kaupapa kōrero ‘Ko taku ao tipu i te kapahaka.’ Nā tōna Pāpā tōna reo i whakatika. I tae atu a Renee ki tana wāhanga tuaono i te kura tuarua:

I tae atu ahau ki taua wāhanga tuaono i taka ahau ki te hē. Kāore i pai te kura ki ahau i taua wā. I amuamu ahau ki taku Pāpā kia puta i te kura. Mea mai taku Pāpā, mēnā ka mutu i ahau te kura me whai tētahi huarahi anō. I uru atu ahau ki te Kuratini o Manukau i reira tētahi kura Toi whakaari Māori koina noa i taua wāhi. Ko te nuinga o ngā akoranga i taua kura he tikanga ā-iwi kē, arā, nō Hamoa, nō Hawaii, nō Tonga. Ehara ko te kapahaka. (Hokai 2013)

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau mā whā, i rangona e Renee mō tētahi kura e whakaako ana i te reo. I tae atu te tokomaha. I kite atu ia tokorua o ngā kotiro nō Hamoa e kōrero Māori ana. *“I pātai ahau ki a rāua; pēhea tō rāua mōhio ki te reo Māori? I whakamārama mai rāua he kura reo Māori tētahi o ā rātou kura. Nā reira i haere atu ahau. Koirā taku tūtakitanga tuatahi ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi.”* (Hokai 2013)

I kōrero mai a Renee mō ngā ture o te Ātaarangi:

I taua kura Ātaarangi i te matakau ahau i te ture tuatahi. I tino auē ahau. He uaua māku i taua wā ki te noho ki te reo. Mo te ture tuarua he pai taua ture tā te mea ka ako ahau ka mārama ahau ki te mahi poka tikanga, ā, i ako ahau ki te whakaiti ahau i ahau anō i mua i ētahi atu tāngata. I ako ahau ki te tuku ngākau nui atu ki te tangata. Ko te ture tuatoru 'kaua e akiaki tētahi i tētahi' he taonga kia akiaki i runga i te pai. Ka kite ahau i te menemenetanga o te kaiako. I te mōhio ahau ka pātai mai ia ki ahau. Nā reira, ka hanga matakau ahau ka whakaaro ahau ka raru. Ko te ture mutunga he mea nui ki ahau tā te mea ka ako te tangata ki te aroha atu ki tētahi anō tāngata ahakoa he mema kēnge ia, aha rānei ka ako te ākongā kāore tāua i te rerekē. (Hokai 2013)

Ko ngā āhuetanga i noho tonu ai ki te kaupapa i tana tīmatanga tae noa ki te wā, i ako ia i te reo Māori; he pai ki a ia i te tūtaki ki ngā kaiako e whātoro atu i te aroha ki a ia, ki ngā tāngata katoa, ā, he tūturu te āhua. I akiaki ngā kaiako ki a Renee mā ki te haere tonu ki ngā akoranga. Ahakoa ko ngā piki me ngā heke o te wā. He tekau mā whitū ngā tau o Renee i taua wā i mea nei ia: *“Nā Te Ātaarangi ahau i tipu ai i taua wā.”*

Ko ngā painga o te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi ki a Renee:

Ka taea e ngā tāngata katoa te ako te reo Māori i raro i tēnei kaupapa. Ehara tēnei mō ngā Māori anahe. Ko te whakawhanaungatanga i waenganui i ngā tāngata katoa ka kuhu mai ki te kaupapa. He mana tō Te Ātaarangi, he whānau nui tēnei. Nō reira ka ō koe ki roto. Ko te reo te tino kaupapa ka rata ngā tāngata ki te kaupapa nā te ngāwari; nā te ataahua o te kaupapa. (Hokai 2013)

I te whakaaro a Renee mō te āhua o tōna ao i tēnei wā:

Ko taku ao katoa i tini. Inā horekau au i haere ki Te Ātaarangi ka kore taku reo. Ka rerekē taku ao inā noho tonu ki te tāone. Tēnā pea ka rua tekau aku tamariki, tokowhā aku hoa tāne. Ko te whakaako tāngata; he pai ērā mahi ki ahau engari anō ētahi wā ka ngenge haere. He pukumahi te āhua mō ngā kaiako katoa. (Hokai 2013)

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

Nōku te honore i whakaae ēnei tokoiwa nei te noho tata ki te kotahi hāora ki tōku taha me te whakautu i aku patai. I tuhi ahau i ngā kōrero katoa o ēnei tokoiwa kia rongu tātou te ia o a ratou wheako whaiaro i a rātou haerenga ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. I te whakaaro ahau ka kore ratou e whakaae ki tēnei momo mahi tā te mea he tangata pukumahi te katoa horekau rātou pea ka whai wa ki te whakamahi tēnei mahi. Engari anō mō taku hē, mō taku hē i tere whakahoki, i tere whakaae ēnei tangata ki tēnei mahi. Horekau a rātou māharahara, horekau a rātou āwangawanga ki tēnei mahi. Nā te aha i tere whakahoki kōrero?, nā te aha i tere whakaae mai ki tēnei

kaupapa? Nā runga anō o a rātou whakaaro nui, o a rātou tautoko, o a rātou aroha ki te kaupapa o Te Ataarangi me ōna katoa.

Te Wāhanga Tuaiwa

He Kōrero Whakahiato

He Auahatanga

He tirohanga tēnei wāhanga ki ngā āhuatanga kua puta mai i te tokoiwa rā; ō rātou wheako whaiaro, tō rātou ao i ngā takahurihurihanga a te Pākehā ki runga i o rātou mōhiotanga, ki runga nōki i o rātou tikanga ake. E rua ngā tirohanga i puta mai i ngā korero, ā, e āhua pai ana tētahi taha o tō rātou ao, o tō rātou tipuranga, horekau he tino rerekētanga, aha rānei. Engari he taha anō tō rātou, ā, he awihā kei te haere. Koinei taha i whakaruruhia katoatia ai rātou. Ahakoa horekau rātou i whakahua mai i aua āhuatanga, nā runga anō i ngā mahi rangahau kua mahia e au, ka mōhio kē tātou, “*He kōrero kei runga, he rahurahu kei raro.*” (Mead, Grove 2001)

Nā, i a rātou e tipu ana, kīhai te tokoiwa e mōhio ana, he ngao anō kei roto i a rātou e moe ana i taua wa. Nā te kaha manaaki me te kaha tiaki o te whānau kīhai rātou i rongō. Engari nā wai rā, nā wai rā i tīmatahia ngā kuaha o ō rātou wairua kia puare ai. Ko ō rātou whakaaro e hiahia ana ki te reo anahe engari he whakaaro anō tō te wairua. E hiahia tonu ana a Wairua ki te rapu ko wai ia, nō hea nōki a ia?

Ko Ngā Tipuranga E Toru

I roto i te wāhanga tuawaru, i kōrero mai ētahi e pā ana ki ō rātou koroua, o rātou kuia. He waimarie nō rātou i noho tata ki ō rātou koroua, ki ō rātou kuia. Nā te mea i poipoi a kui, a koro mā kia kore e taka ki te repo i ā rātou e hīkoi haere ana i runga i te mata o te whenua nei. I mea mai ētahi e matatau ana ō rātou koro, ō rātou kui ki te kōrero i te reo Māori i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa. Heoi, ko ērā atu o ngā

tokoiwa kāore i whakaputa kōrero mai mō ō rātou koro, mō ō rātou kui. Engari ka aroha ki tēnei reanga tā te mea i kite, i rongu, i pā, i tangi, aua āhuetanga katoa i a rātou e taiohi ana, ā, i a rātou e pākeke ana. I reira rātou i te takahuritanga o te ao Māori ki te ao Pākehā.

Ko te nuinga o ngā Māmā e mōhio pai ana ki te reo me te kōrero engari anō e toru noa iho ngā Pāpā e mātau ana ki te reo Māori me te kōrero, ko ērā atu Pāpā e toru kāore i te kōrero Māori mai. Heoi, ko te toenga tē mōhio ki te reo. Nā, ko ngā whānau o te tokoiwa rā i tipu ake i te reo Pākehā. Ki ahau nei ko tēnei reanga te reanga kūare nā te kaha pēhitanga o ngā ture Pākehā e pā ana ki te reo me ōna tikanga. Engari ki ētahi atu tāngata ko tō mātou reanga kē te reanga kūare. Nā reira, i tipu rātou i te wā e kaha akiaki ana ō rātou mātua kia whai i te rākau a te Pākehā hei orange mō te tinana. Koinei pea te wā i matua huri a Ngāi Māori ki taua rākau.

Nā runga anō i aua āhuetanga i kaha tautoko ngā matua, whaea i aua whakaritenga. Nā te mea, ahakoa e mātau ana ētahi o ngā matua, whaea i whakatau te ture ki roto i ētahi o ō rātou kāinga kia kōrero Pākehā anahe ngā tamariki. Koinei, me kī ngā whiriwhiringa o ia whānau, kei a rātou kē te tikanga. Ka hoki mahara ki taua kōrero-ā-tau mō ngā ture a te Pākehā, kei reira te ture '*Native Schools Act (1867)*'. Ko te tikanga o taua ture kia kōrero Pākehā anahenahe ngā tamariki i a rātou i te kura. Koia pea te take i whakatau te ture ki roto i te kāinga kia kōrero Pākehā anahe.

Ko Ngā Pāngatanga Ki Ngā Whānau

I roto i taua wāhanga ka kite hoki i ngā kōrero-ā-tau e pā ana ki ngā ture, nga pāngatanga matua ki ngā whānau e waru. Koia i raru ai ngā tamariki i te kura, i te kāinga hoki. Heoi anō, ko ētahi o ngā koroua, kuia i whakangungu i a rātou tamariki kia kore e rongu i aua raru, i te pōuritanga, i te patunga wairua, i te patunga tīnana nōki. He waimarie ētahi o aua mokopuna i whiwhi i ngā rawa katoa kia ōrite rātou ki ērā atu o ngā tamariki kei te kura. He tino pai rawa atu te maru i waihangatia e te whānau nā te mea kāore ētahi o ēnei tokoiwa i te mōhio he Māori rātou i taua wā. Ka hoki anō ki te kōrero a Rose Pere rāua ko Makereti Papakura he tangata māhaki

te iwi Māori e kaha tiaki, manaaki i a rātou tamariki, mokopuna. Koinei me kī ngā tikanga tūturu o kuia mā, o koro mā.

‘He taonga taku ngākau, ko taku mokopuna e. He mokopuna korikori. Hei aha, hei aha ra. Ko te mea nui ko te aroha, kua rā e patu taku mokopuna. Me awhiawhi mai taku mokopuna korikori e’ (M, Leach 2007)

Ko Te Aroha o Ngā Mātua

Ko te mahi nui a ngā mātua, a ngā kuia, a ngā koroua ki te tiaki i a rātou tamariki, mokopuna. Ko te aroha o ngā mātua ki a rātou tamariki i puta mai i ngā kōrero o te tokoiwa rā. Horekau rātou, ngā mātua i te pirangi kia kite atu, kia mōhio atu, ā, kia rongu atu i te mahi nanakia a te karauna, a te Kāwanatanga. Hei aha? Hei tiaki i ngā tamariki; kia tipu pai ai rātou i tētahi ao ahuru mowai kia kore rātou e rongu i te mamae i rangona e kui mā, e koro mā i ngā rā o mua. Horekau he paku aha ki ngā tamariki i a rātou e tipu ana. Horekau i whakaarohia e rātou he rerekē ngā tikanga o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. Engari ahakoa ngā tiakitanga i uhia nei ki runga i ngā tamariki, i rongu tonu ētahi ki te mamae, ki te pōuri, he aha atu, he aha atu.

Ko tō mātou whānau anahenahe i rongu ki te ngau kino a te Pākeha-ā-kanohi atu. Ka hoki mahara tōku Pāpā ki āna maharatanga pōuri o te ao hurihuri, i tōna wā tipu. I kitea e ia tōna Māmā e noho pōuri ana nō te āwangawanga mō āna tamariki tekau mā tahi. I wāhi kē tōna hoa tāne e rapu mahi ana hei utu i ngā rēti whenua, hei rapu kai nōki mō tōna whānau.

I pā anō te aroha ki taku Pāpā ki te wā rātou katoa e noho ana ki tētahi rākau nā te mea i makere atu ki te papa i Moetangi. E tangi ana tōna Māmā tā te mea horekau he kai, he aha rānei hei hoatu ki āna tamariki. I mahi tāhae rātou ngā tuākana, ngā teina nōki i ngā pāmu tata rā ki Moetangi. Pērā i te nuinga o ngā whānau e noho ana ki te takiwā i taua wā, arā anō tētahi whakataukī e hāngai ana ki tēnei āhua, “*E rua tau ruru, e rua wehe; e rua tau mutu, e rua tau kai.*” (Mead, Grove 2001) Ētahi atu tau, he kai maha ā rātou. Ahakoa ka tohainga atu ki ngā whanaunga, ka puta tonu mai a Tahae ki tō Pāpā mā whare. Ko tētahi atu mahi i whai oranga rātou ko te mihini

waipiro hei tunu i te waipiro kia hoko atu, ā, kia whakamahana nōki i te tinana. Ko tētahi o nga pānga kino o te mahi waipiro ki te whānau ko te nuinga o ngā tama i hanga haurangi mō te nuinga o ō rātou oranga, ā, i raru ai taua āhuetanga ki a rātou whānau ki ngā tamariki.

He waimarie ētahi whānau horekau i rongu ki ēnei momo āhua i a rātou e tipu ana. Ko te nuinga he pai ō ratou kāinga, he pai te noho ki te taha o ō rātou whānau. Ko ngā mātua i tiaki pai i a rātou tamariki ko a rātou tamariki te mea nui ki a rātou. I noho pai nōki te nuinga o te tokoiwa ki ngā mea hou a te Pākehā.

He Timotimo Reo i Ngā Kura

Ko te katoa o ngā tāngata i mea mai he itiiti te reo Māori i roto i ngā kura mai i ngā tau kotahi mano iwa rau rima tekau ki ngā tau kotahi mano iwa rau iwa tekau, he whā tekau tau. E maumahara ana rātou ko ētahi waiata me te mahi kapahaka noa iho ngā akoranga reo Māori me ōna tikanga. Ahakoa te pōuritanga o taua tatauranga i ngākau nui te katoa ki aua akoranga Māori tā te mea ahakoa he iti, he pounamu. I whāngaia iti te wairua o ēnei tāngata katoa e aua, ā, puta ai te hiahia ki te rapu tērā mea e ngāro ana.

I aua tau, i whakamana kē ngā tikanga a Pākehā ki te nuinga o ngā kura i Aotearoa. He mahi i āwhina atu ki te ngaro haere o te reo Māori ki Aotearoa. I te tau ruamano mā waru i puta mai te marautanga mō te reo Māori ki ngā kura auraki. E hia ngā tau kua kore te reo Māori i ngā kura auraki? Kotahi rau iwa tekau mā rua tau te roa kua kore te reo. He roa aua tau. Koia pea te roanga e tarai ana ki te whakangaro atu i te reo Māori me ōna tikanga engari anō e ora tonu ana. E āwangawanga tonu ana ngā koroua me ngā kuia mō te putanga mai o tētahi reo rerekē ki a rātou. Ka aroha ki tō tātou reo o mua, ahakoa tērā e ora tonu ana te reo Māori.

Pēhea Te Reo Māori?

Ko te reo Māori tonu tērā kei ngā arero kei ngā waha me ngā whakaaro a Kui mā a Koro mā mō ngā rautau rima tekau engari matemate haere tonu te reo o a rātou tamariki puta noa i Aotearoa nei. Ko te āhua o te noho o te whānau i a rātou kāinga ko tētahi o ngā pakeke e matatau ana ki te kōrero Māori, ko tērā atu e matatau ana ki te kōrero Pākehā. Heoi anō, he kāinga reo rua te nuinga engari ko te āhua ahakoa matatau ana tētahi ki te kōrero Māori i whiriwhiringia e rātou kia kōrero i te reo Pākehā he aheinga mō ngā tamariki ki te mau i te reo matua o Aotearoa i taua wā, arā, ko te reo Pākehā. He whakaponotanga o ngā mātua ko te reo Pākehā te reo hei whai oranga pai mō a rātou whānau mō ngā tau e heke mai ana. Koirā te hiahia o a rātou mihinare, o a rātou mahita i ngā kura, o te Kāwanatanga nōki o te rā. Horekau ahau i whakaaro ko te reo Māori he tikanga hiranga ki a Ngāi Māori i taua wā ko te whakaaro he akoranga noa ki te kura.

He pai ngā māhita ki aku kura tuatahi, kura waenga nōki. Horekau he raru ki ahau me te kōrero Pākehā. I rongu tuatahi atu te hirangatanga o te reo Māori i te wā ahau i te kura noho o Hato Hohepa. I reira ako ai i te reo mai i ngā pukapuka ‘Rangatahi’ tahi ki te whā. I pāhi ahau i te reo Māori i taku kura tiwhikete engari anō koirā noa iho horekau ahau i pahi ērā atu o ngā kaupapa kura tuarua. He pai nōki te kapahaka me ngā waiata i te whare karakia. He rawe ngā waiata i puta mai i te kura o Hato Hohepa koirā te wā tuatahi i rangona e ahau te wairua pea o te reo waiata. He ataahua. I tarai ahau ki te mau pai te reo engari he pai taku māramatanga i ētahi o ngā kōrero, o ngā kupu engari kīhai i mau te wairua o te kōrero. Koirā te āhua i puta i ngā kōrero o te tokoiwa. He pāpaku te āhua o te ruku horekau e hōhonu ana te ruku.

Ko Te Rangatiratanga

Ko te nuinga horekau i āwangawanga mō tō rātou rangatiratanga i te wā rātou i tipu ai. I kitea e Te Waru i te wā i hoki ia ki tōna hau kainga ki Te Hapua i āna tau tamariki. Koirā te wā tuatahi i tau ai te whakaaro, he Māori ia. Kāore ahau i mahara

ki te wā i tau ai te whakaaro he Māori ahau ahakoa i haere mātou ki te marae ia te wā, haere ki te miha, haere ki te kite atu i ngā whānaunga ia te wā.

He ōrite aku maharatanga ki te nuinga o te tokoiwa ko te āhua raka koirā, koirā. Ko tērā te āhua horekau he whakaaro o mātou, he ao anō i waho, i te haere ki te marae, ki te whare karakia, ki ngā hui-ā-whānau. I te whakaaro ahau koirā te oranga o ngā tāngata katoa i te ao.

He Āwhina Nui

E whakapono ana te tokoiwa ki ngā ture e rima o Te Ātaarangi. Kua puta mai te whakaaro o te nuinga e matakū ana rātou ki te ture tuatahi arā, ko te ture ‘Kaua e Kōrero Pākehā’. I rangona e ahau nōki ki taua matakutanga i te tīmatanga engari inā ka noho te tangata ki te wahangūtanga i te karāhe tae atu ki te wā ka kaha ia ki te whakaputa mai tōna reo Māori. Ka mau i a ia taua ture me taua āhua noho ki te reo Māori. Ka mau te tangata ki te ture tuatahi ka whai ēra atu o ngā ture ā kia māmā te haere ka maringi noa mai ngā kupu me ngā whakaaro.

Ko te kōrero a Tākuta Ruakere Hond i tētahi Hui Ākonga i Tūrangaewae i te tau ruamano mā rima tata ki te waru rau tāngata i tae atu ki taua hui. I mea nei ia:

If all you can hear is the Māori language then you start thinking Māori then you start speaking Māori this happens in learning any language. If you are learning a language through the English language then you will think in English so you will not fully grasp the new language. (Hond 2005)

Ko te ture tuarua me te ture tuatoru ka tīmata te tangata ki te whakaaro mō tōna hoa ako me ngā hoa ako katoa. Ko te mahi whai koha atu ki ōna hoa katoa me ngā mahi tiakina a rātou katoa. Inā ka mau i te tangata tēnei ture ka mahia ki āna mahi, ki te kāinga, ki hea rānei. Ka huri ōna whakaaro i a ia ka ako ia ki te aro ki tētahi, ki ētahi atu. He ture hei āwhina atu ki ngā ākonga katoa ki te mau i ngā kupu hou, hei āwhina atu i te ākonga ki te whakapatu i taua āhua whakamā. Horekau e āhei ana te tangata ki te noho whakamā anō inā enagri hei te mutunga ka puta, ā, ka tū kaha te tangata.

Ko te ture tuawhā ko te mahi kanohi ki te kanohi, karu ki te karu o te kaiako me te ākongā. Ko ētahi o te tokoiwa ka mea nei he matakutanga i te āhuetanga o aua akoranga engari hei te mutunga ka āhei te ākongā ki te aro ki te pātai a te kaiako. Ka ngāwari te āhua, ka maringi pai te whakautu o te ākongā. He uaua pea i te tīmatatanga tā te mea ko ētahi ka wiriwiri, ka āwangawanga engari ko te mahi nui inā aro te tangata ki te pātai ka hurihia ngā whakaaro i roto i tōna hinengaro ka puta tētahi whakautu.

Ko te ture whakamutunga pea ko te ture tino hiranga ki te tangata. Kia māhaki tētahi ki tētahi. Kua puta ngā whakaaro o te tokoiwa, ae e tika ana ko taua ture he whakamatautau ki a tātou katoa. Ka kōrero tātou mō te aroha te mea nui he pēhea a tātou whakamahi i taua kupu. He nui te wero kei roto i taua kupu aroha ki a tātou katoa. Ka kore ahau e kōrero ana he pēhea tātou e aroha atu ki te tangata. Mā te mahi whai koha ki ngā tāngata katoa tātou e aroha atu ki te tangata. Mā te mahi manaaki ki ngā tāngata katoa tātou e aroha atu ki te tangata ahakoa pango, ahakoa whero te tae o tōna kiri.

He tangata rerekē ahau i te wā ahau i mua i taku piri atu ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi ki ahau nei he tangata noho ki ahau anō, he tangata kaiponu²¹ ahau. Auē Taukiri e! Ko taku waimarie i tūtakina e au te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi. Kāore te tangata i mōhio ki aua āhuetanga i roto i a ia. I haere ahau ki te kaupapa o Te Ātaarangi te ako i aua mea. Kāore ērā āhuetanga katoa i te marautanga, i ngā kura i Aotearoa nei.

Ko Te Mahi Kaiako

Kua whakapā atu te katoa o te tokoiwa ki te mahi whakaako. Ko ētahi i tūpono atu ki taua mahi, ko ētahi i ngākau nui ki taua mahi, nā te whānau o Te Ātaarangi ētahi i akiaki kia tū hei kaiako mai a rātou honotanga ki te kaupapa raka. Horekau te tokomaha o ngā ākongā ka rarau atu ki te mahi whakaako engari ka whai mahi ētahi o rātou ki ngā kaupapa Māori huri rauna i Aotearoa.

²¹ selfish

Ka mea nei ahau ehara ko te mahi whakaako tangata i te mahi māmā engari ko te āhua nei inā ka noho pai te kaiako ki āna tangata ka ngāwari haere. E tautoko ana ahau i taua kōrero. Ko te mahi uaua o te kaiako he itiiti rawa ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki te whakatakoto rākau me te tokomaha o ngā tāngata ka pātōtō ki te kuaha o Te Ataarangi e hiahia ana ki te ako i te reo Māori.

E rua o ngā kura kaiāwhina i whakahaere i ngā tau kua hipa atu i roto i Te Taitokerau nei. Kei Tamaki nāianei. Kotahi te kura kaiwhakaako e mahi ana nōki engari ko te raru ka whakahaere te whānau i taua kura ki Te Wairoa. He tawhiti atu te haere mō te nuinga o ngā tāngata o waho rā o Te Tairāwhiti. Ahakoa ko tērā horekau he take kia whakahaere ia rohe i tā rātou ake.

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

Ko te āhua nei, ko te tiaki i te wairua o te tangata te mea nui. He tikanga mai rāno tēnei. Nā te mea i whai, i whakapono ngā koroua me ngā kuia ki tēnei, i tarai nōki ngā mātua ki te mahi pērā mō ā rātou tamariki. Nā reira, e tika ana kia tuhia e kui Ngoingoi rāua ko kui Kāterina i ngā ture, i ngā mātāpono a Te Ataarangi. Nō taua wā rāua, nō taua mōhiohio, nō taua taumata o mua noa atu rā. Ahakoa ko te reo te aronga o Te Ataarangi, he tino kaupapa anō kei tua i te awe māpara. Ko te tuakiri o te tangata tērā. Ki ētahi tangata he āhuatanga wairua te tuakiri o te tangata, ā, ka whakapono ana ahau ki tērā whakatau. Ko te tinana tōna waka kia āhei ki te mahi i āna i whakarite ai. Inā, ko te tuakiri he āhuatanga wairua, ko te tino kōrero pea me tiaki tātou i te tuakiri o te tangata. Kātahi ka rongō i ngā painga i korerohia e te tokoiwa i te wā i pā atu rātou ki Te Ataarangi.

Ko Te Wāhanga Tekau

Ko Te Kōrero Whakamutunga

Ko Te Hinengaro

Ko Ngā Whakahaerehanga

He āhua ōrite te *mahi emepaeatanga*²², te *mahi whakanoho tāngata*²³, te *mahi whakatau tikanga*²⁴, te *mahi whakahaere tikanga kē*²⁵. Ko te ōritetanga matua o aua mahi katoa ki ahau nei, ko te mahi whakahaerehanga i tētahi iwi ki runga i tētahi anō iwi. Nā te Pākehā, nā te karauna, nā te Kāwantanga ērā o ngā mahi i mahi ki runga i a Ngāi Māori mai i tā rātou unga tuatahi mai ki Aotearoa. Hei aha? Hei whai rawa mō tō rātou iwi ake me te mōhio kē kei tēnei motu he rawa, he painga, he whenua pai rawa atu ki te whakanoho i ō rātou iwi kia kāingia e rātou nōki i a rātou wāhanga o ngā mea papai rawa atu o te ao. Ā wai rā, ka tangohia e rātou ko ngā tino taonga o Ngāi Māori; ko te whenua, ko te reo me ōna tikanga.

I mauria mai e rātou a rātou tikanga whakahaere tāngata me te whakatau erā tikanga ki runga i a Ngāi Māori. Nā aua mahi, i whakarerekē rātou i ngā tikanga a kui mā, a koro mā. Ko a rātou hiahia ki te whakanoho a Ngāi Māori hei tangata pērā i a rātou kia whai mana a Pākehā mā i aua mahi ki mua i te Māori me ērā atu o ngā iwi o te ao. He mahi nanakia aua mahi te whakamana rātou i a rātou anō. Nā rātou i mahi ētahi ture i whakamāmāhia aua mahi. Ko ō rātou hiahia kia tere whakatau te āhua o aua mahi. Engari kāore anō a Ngāi Māori kia tino huri ki ā rātou tikanga. Nā te aha? Nā te whawhai tonu a Māori ma ki te mau tonu ōna ake tikanga, kia mau tonu tōna

²² imperialism

²³ colonialism

²⁴ assimilation

²⁵ hegemony

ake tino rangatiratanga. Ahakoa he iti ngā toenga tikanga, he kuru pounamu ki a Ngāi Māori. He ataahua ngā taonga me ngā tikanga a kui mā a koro mā. Kei hea āua āhuatanga i roto i te ao o te Pākehā? Ki ahau nei horekau he pūtake, horekau he kiko, horekau he tūturutanga, horekau he matū, aha rānei i te ao Pākehā.

Ko Ngā Pānga Tikanga Māori

I muri atu i ngā kōrero o runga rā ko ngā pānga o aua mahi ki ngā tikanga Māori, pēnei nā, horekau rawa ahau e ahei ana ki te tuhi, ki te whakaatu, ki te whakamārama atu ki a koutou ērā o ngā pānga kino rawa i horahia e te Pākehā ki mua i ngā tūpuna. E ahei ana ahau ki te mahi i ētahi pikitia ki roto i taku hinengaro. Ka rongō nōki ā-wairuatia ko te tino auē ko te tino mamae me te tino pōuri o aua pānga ki ngā tūpuna. Kua puta aku whakaaro mō ngā pānga ki a Ngāi Māori engari ko te āhua kua riro i ahau, kua riro i a koe, i a Ngāi Māori aua māharahara, aua āwangawanga. Ka whawhai tonu ahau, ka whawhai tonu ahau.

Nā te nui o ngā māharaharatanga ki runga i ngā kuia me ngā kaumātua, me kī, taua reanga i tiakina e rātou aua āhuatanga katoa mai i ā rātou tamariki. Engari ka aroha ki ērā ka nohoia hei Pākeha me te whiriwhiringia e rātou kia kōrero Pākeha a rātou tamariki ki roto i tō rātou kāinga. Nā runga anō i te whakaaro he painga ēnei mō ā rātou tamariki. Ko te nuinga o te tokoiwa he waimarie rātou, horekau rātou i rongō ki aua āhuatanga i pā kē ki ngā karani mā me ngā karani pā.

Āe, e tika ana he uaua mō ētahi te noho noa iho me te mātakitaki i ngā tikanga a kui mā, a koro mā e raru tonu ana i tēnei ao. He rerekē tēnei ao kua hurihia te nuinga o ngā tikanga Māori. Kua ānga kē te nuinga o Ngāi Māori ki te ao Pākehā. He uaua nōki ki te mātakitaki i te piki o ngā kaupapa mahi whakaora reo me ērā atu kaupapa Māori, ā, kātahi ka heke iho aua kaupapa. He moumou taima te āhua, koirā ngā whakaaro pea a te kāwanatanga he pai ake kia riro atu tētahi anō kaupapa aua moni āwhina. Ko te nuinga o ngā kaupapa e pērā ana, kei reira te kāwanatanga e tautoko ana engari anō ka āta tāria e rātou aua kaupapa, ā, waihotia ai e tārewa ana.

He Wairua Tō Te Reo

Ko te reo Māori me ōna tikanga ērā e mākere mai i tōna tihi, ā, ko te reo tērā kei raro rā e putu ana. Ko te āhua nei he mahi mō te tokoiti e whakahaere ana i ngā mahi whakaora reo. He mahi nui kei mua i te tokoiti hei whakamana, hei whakanui, hei whakaoho anō te reo me ōna tikanga ki tōna tihi. Whakawaiwai ana ngā karu te tirohanga atu.

Kua whakatakoto ahau āku whakaaro kē ki mua i a koe mō te oranga o te reo Māori me tōna matenga tata, mai i tōna tīmatanga tae noa ki tēnei wā. Heoi anō kua whakautu ahau i ētahi o aku pātai hei whai māramatanga i taku ao ake. Kua rangona e koutou ngā kōrero mō te kaupapa o Te Ataarangi me te mea nōki pēnā he huarahi hei whai mā te katoa.

I whai huruhuru anō a Te Ataarangi ki te taha o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi i ngā tau rua mano mā rua ki te rua mano mā iwa. I te mutunga o taua hononga horekau he ao whakauka mō Te Ataarangi. Mai i taua wā tae noa ki tēnei wā e hia nei ngā wā i tarai a Kāterina me tōna tira ki te whakapā atu, ki te whawhai atu ki te Kāwantanga a wai ake mō ētahi moni āwhina. Kua whai oranga anō ētahi o ngā kaiako, pouako ki ngā mahi whakaako reo i te Wānanga o Aotearoa, i te Wānanga o Raukawa engari anō he rerekē te whai o aua rōpū ki te whai o Te Ataarangi.

He Oranga Wairua

Kua rongu tātou ki ngā whakaaro o te tokoiwa me ā rātou wheakotanga, ā rātou whiriwhirihanga ki taua huarahi ako reo o Te Ataarangi. Ko te nuinga o rātou i whakapā atu ki tētahi mea he ōrite te āhua i waenganui i a rātou katoa. Kātahi anō ka mutu te kōrero i a māua ko taku teina a Kahukura (2013). Mea nei ia: “E mau ana a Te Ataarangi i a mātou.” I kōrero māua he aha taua mea kei roto i Te Ataarangi e mau tonu ana i a mātou, mai i taku urunga tuatahi atu ki Te Ataarangi i rongu ahau i taua āhua i taua wā nōki.

I tīmata ahau ki te whakaarohia ngā kare-ā-roto me ōna hāngaitanga ki taku oranga. Ahakoa horekau ahau i te mōhio ki ngā kōrero whakamārama o aua āhuatanga o te tuakiri o te tangata i mua i taku urunga atu ki te Kaupapa. I ako ahau i ngā kōrero whakamārama o ēnei āhuatanga i taku tau tuarua i roto i te Kaupapa. Tera pea i rangona kētia e ahau ēnei āhuatanga mai i taku tamarikitanga engari horekau i te tino mārama ki tōna hōhunutanga. I puta te māramatanga pai ki ahau, ā, i puarehia e ahau aku karu, aku whakaaro ki aua momo akoranga, aua momo āhuatanga katoa.

Ka tautoko ahau i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te tuakiri o te tangata. Ko te tikanga, me haere tahi ai aua āhuatanga kia pai ai te haere o tōna tangata engari inā ka raru tētahi o ngā mea, ka raru ko tētahi taha o taua tangata. Ki ahau nei ko te mea i Te Ataarangi e mau ana i a mātou ko te ‘Wairua’. Ko te ‘Wairua’ o te kaupapa, ko te ‘Wairua’ o Kāterina rāua ko Ngoingoi, ko te ‘Wairua’ o rātou kua mene atu ki te pō. Nā rātou i poipoi te kaupapa, ko te ‘Wairua’ o te reo me ōna tikanga, ko te ‘Wairua’ o te āhuatanga whakaako, ko te ‘Wairua’ o ngā rākau, ko te ‘Wairua’ o te noho me te whakaaro, titiro me te kōrero, ko te ‘Wairua’ o ngā kaiako me ngā ākongā, ko te ‘Wairua’ o ngā waiata, ko te ‘Wairua’ o ngā tikanga ka akohia, ko te ‘Wairua’ o ngā ture e rima, ko te ‘Wairua’ o te tokomaha kua uru kē ki ngā kuaha o te kaupapa o Te Ataarangi, ko te ‘Wairua’ o ngā tāngata ka tūkaha i muri atu, ko te ‘Wairua’ o Te Ataarangi tūturutanga, ko te ‘Wairua’ o te aroha, ko te ‘Wairua’ o te tū rangatira anō i tēnei ao, ko te ‘Wairua’ o te whaikoha atu ki ngā tāngata katoa, ko te ‘Wairua’ o ngā mea katoa i te kaupapa he āhuatanga a kui mā, a koro mā i waihotia hei raukura mō nga uri whakatipuranga.

*“Te taonga o Te Ataarangi
Kei whea rā koe ?
Whakaata mai, whakaoho i taku wairua!!” (Waitai, 1990)*

He Kōrero Whakamutunga

Kua rangahaua e ahau ko te ao i te tīmatanga o te ao Māori, he tirohanga Māori tōna āhua. Nā Io te ao me ōna mea katoa i hanga. Nāna nōki i puta mai ai te ao kohatu. Ā wai rā, i haere tirohia e rātou mai i taua whenua e karanga nei e tātou ko Hawaiki, ā, i tauti aua waka ki Aotearoa nei. He tikanga o rātou, he reo o rātou nōki. I

whakatewhatewha ētahi o ngā rangatira me a rātou tira haere ki ngā wāhi katoa o Aotearoa. Ko ētahi i tau ki tēnei wāhi, ko ētahi anō i tau ki tērā wāhi. Heoi anō koirā te āhua. I noho rātou i taua ao, i aua wā.

I tau mai he iwi kē ki Aotearoa. I ngā tau kotahi mano waru rau i tīmata te rarahi tau mai o tauwi mā ki Aotearoa. I tīmata rātou a rātou mahi nanakia. Kāore e roa ka puta mai ngā pakanga, ngā whawhai i waenganui i ngā iwi katoa. E whawhai tonu ana a Māori ki a rātou anō, heoi anō horekau he rerekē i taua kaupapa. I puta mai he ao rerekē ki a Ngāi Māori engari anō i ora tonu rātou. Engari ko te wairua tērā i tino raru ai i te ao Māori i roto i ngā mahi whakahaere me te mahi nanakia o tauwi mā ki te whakahaere i a rātou.

I te tau kotahi mano iwa rau tekau mā ono tīmatahia ngā kura Māori, he reo Māori te ākoranga whakahaere engari i raro i ngā āhuatanga hou, i ngā āhuatanga tino rerekē o ngā mihinare. A wai rā, a wai rā, i puta mai te Tiriti o Waitangi hei whakatau i ngā mānukanuka o ngā rangatira mō ngā mahi nanakia o tauwi mā i a rātou mahi noho ki Aotearoa. Heoi anō tīmatahia te mimiti haere o ngā āhuatanga o Ngāi Māori, ko te reo me ōna tikanga ērā. Tata ki te rua rau tau ētahi o ngā Māori e noho tonu ana ki o rātou whenua engari horekau rātou e whakahaere ana i o rātou whakahaerehanga. Ko Pākehā kē e mau ana te mana whakahaere o Aotearoa.

I tata mate te reo Māori me ōna tikanga, i tata mate ngā tikanga a kui mā, a koro mā. E mōhio ana mātou ko ngā tokoiwa nā te aha i pērā ai tēnei ao hurihuri ki a mātou. Ā kua rongō i ngā mahi a te Pākehā, kua kite horekau he kiko mā Ngāi Māori i roto i ngā kura auraki. Kua kite nōki mātou he tikanga kia hoki anō a Ngāi Māori ki te reo me ōna tikanga a kui mā a koro mā, ā kua kite mātou ko Te Ātaarangi te huarahi tika ki te reo me ōna tikanga.

He whakaaro ō koutou mō ngā kaupapa kōrero kua puta i te tuhinga nei? Ko te tumanako kua pūpū ake ngā ariā, kua mataara te ihi, te wehi, te tapu me te wana; kua whakapā atu a Pūmanawa ki a Auaha rāua ko Waihanga; kua hono atu ki Te Iho Matua, kua puta ki a Whatumanawa kia titia ki te ngākau, kia tukua ki a Hinengaro kia whakatō ngā hiahia, ngā mahi ki roto i a Roro ā kia whakanikoniko i tōu wairua kia puta mai tōna whakaaturanga i tōna oranga, ā, kia Mauri Ora e!

He Waiata Whakamutunga

He Reo

He waiata whakamutunga tēnei hei whakakapi i tēnei kaupapa. Nā aku ākongā tēnei waiata i tito i te tau rumano mā whitū. He kura Takiwā o Te Ataarangi te momo kura i taua wā i raro tēnei kura i Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiarangi.

He reo, he mana, he wairua, he reo hei whakamana i te tangata

He reo he mauri he pounamu, he reo hei whakaora i te iwi e

He reo, he tapu, he mātauranga, he reo hei hāpai ake i te ākongā

He reo he ihi, he wehi e, he reo hei kawē atu i to aroha

He mana motuhake he taonga tuku iho, he mana nō ngā tūpuna

Kia kore koe e ngaro taku reo rangatira, taku reo rangatira.

© Te Ataarangi ki Kaikohe (2007)

Nā āku ākongā ētahi o ngā kupu i rangahau, nāku ngā kupu i whakatakoto hei ruri, hei waiata. Nāku nōki te rangi i waihanga. I te whakaaro mātou i taua wā he aha te reo ki a mātou? Koinei ngā kupu i puta mai. Ko ngā kupu katoa e hangai ana ki ngā kaupapa kōrero kua puta i tēnei tuhinga.

I aku hokinga mahara i te wā mātou e whakaarohia ana tēnei waiata i kite atu ahau i o rātou koingō ki te kōrero i tō rātou ake reo rangatira. I whakaponu rātou ko te reo Māori he haerenga ngātahi. Inā hiahia ana te tangata ki te mōhio nō hea a ia, ko wai a ia. Heoi anō ko te tikanga ko aua kupu i te waiata rā he hangangatanga o te reo Māori me ōna tikanga. Nō reira he ōrite taua hangangatanga ki te hangangatanga o te tangata, e ora ana rāua tahi. Ki te kore te tangata e mau ana i aua hangangatanga e rua ka tītahataha tana haere i te ao nei.

He Tāpiringa

**KO NGĀ TURE HEI HARI MĀ
TE KAI-ĀWHINA, KAI-WHAKAAKO RĀNEI**

1. Kōrero Māori i ngā wā katoa.
2. Kia ngākau māhaki koe. Kaua e kohete. Kaua e whakaiti tangata.
3. Kia ngāwari tō āhua ki te tohutohu.
4. Whakatakotoria ngā rākau me te āta whāngai atu o ngā kupu hou kia tino mārama ai.
5. Muri mai me noho puku mō te wa poto kia uru atu te māramatanga o ngā kupu hou ki roto i te hinengaro o ngā tāngata e tohutohutia ana e koe.
6. Whakamahia rātou kia kōrero.
7. Kia mau ngā kupu hou waihotia atu rātou kia kōrero ki a rātou anō.
8. Kia tino mau ngā kupu hou kātahi ka tāpiri atu he kupu hou anō.
9. Ka hoki anō ki ngā taura tuawhā, tuarima, tuaono, tuawhitū.
10. Muri mai ka whakaata i ngā kupu hei pānuitanga mā ngā kai-ako hei whakarārangi kōrero.
11. Waihotia mā rātou tonu e whakatikatika te tapepe o te reo.
12. Whakamahia ngā kai-ako ki te tuhi i ngā kupu hou ki roto pukapuka, hei whakarārangi kōrero mā rātou inā hoki atu ki te kāinga.
13. Kaua e wareware: I te mutunga o te whakaako i ngā kupu hou whakahokia mai ngā kupu o mua ki te taha o ngā kupu hou. Whakamahia ko te katoa. Te kore tēnei ka warewaretia ngā kupu o mua.

Ko Te Rārangi Kupu

Ahurewa	Sacred place
Ahuwhenua	Farm work
Amio	Walkabout
Anga whakamua	Focus in the future
Aratohu	Guideline
Ariā	Emotion
Auraki	Returned
Emepaea	Empire
Emepaeatanga	Imperialism
Hā	Breath
Hāhi Katorika	Catholic Religion
Hāngaitanga	Relevance
Hanganga	Make up
Hāora	Breath
Haunga	Other than
Hīkoi	Walk
Hipania	Spain
Hiranga	Important
Hītōria	History
Hōhonutanga	Depth
Heoi anō	Therefore
Hokohoko	Trade
Huna	Hide
Hūnukutanga	Shift / Move
Hurihuri	Change
Huripoki	Turn upside down

Kahurangi	Heaven
Kaiāwhina	Teachers aide
Kaiponu	Selfish
Kaipūtaiao	Scientist
Kaiwhakaako	Teacher
Kāreti	College
Kauhanga	Corridor
Kirimā	White skinned
Kōhukihuki	Urgent unresolved
Kōingo	Yearn for
Kūare	Uneducated
Kura auraki	Mainstream
Kuru pounamu	Treasured
Maharatanga	Memories
Mahi-ā-rehe	Trade trāneing
Maimai	Lament
Marara	Scatter
Mātanga	Specialist
Matatau	Fluent
Mate pukupuku	Cancer
Mea nei	Said
Mīha	Mass
Mōhio	Knowledge
Mohoao	Savage
Nawe	Imperfect
Ngao	Energy
Ngaungau	Bite
Ngū	Silent
Noho tōnui	Prosperity
Nukanuka	Class exercises
Onepū	Beach
Orangatanga	Life
Ōrite	Same as

Oro	Sound
Paearu	Criteria
Paitini	Poison
Paoro	Echo
Pāpāho	To broadcast
Parirau	Wings
Pātukituki	Pound repeatedly
Pauna	Pound
Pēhitanga	Suppression oppression
Pia	Students of higher learning
Pirinihehe	Princess
Pirinihi	Prince
Poari	Board
Poho	Chest
Pōkare	Disturb
Porotēhi	Protest
Poutokomanawa	Support beam
Pūawai	Blossom
Puāwaitanga	Blossoming
Pūhaehae	Jealous
Pūkahukahu	Lungs
Pūmaomao	Decolonisation Organisation
Pūnaha	System
Pūrākau	Stories
Pūrerehua	Butterfly
Rangahautanga	Research
Rāpopototanga	Abstract / Summary
Rapunga	Search
Rarahi	Large
Ratonga	Services
Rāwhiti	East
Reanga	Generation
Rehe	Expert

Rongoā	Medicine / answer
Rongomau	Settlement, peace
Rumaki	Immersion
Taiwhenua	Rural
Takataka	Fall
Tāke whenua	Land Tax
Takitaki	Recite
Takiwā	Region
Tapuwae	Footsteps
Tārewa	Suspended
Tātari	Analyse
Tatauranga	Statistics
Taunakitanga	Evidence
Taupatupatu	Argument
Tinihia	Changed
Tino Rangatiratanga	Self Determination
Tira	Group
Tirotiro	Investigate
Tītahataha	Sway from side to side
Tohungatanga	Work of Māori doctor
Tōrangapū	Politics
Tuakiri	Personality
Tuawhenua	Inland
Tukanga	Method process
Tumanakotanga	Hope
Tūponotanga	Chance upon
Tūtohinga	Charter
Umanga	Business
Uwhinga	Spread over
Uwiri	Vibration
Waenga	Inbetween
Warea	Be overtaken by
Wāwāhi	Seperate

Whai rawa	Rich
Whaiaro	Self
Whakahē	Wrong
Whakahuaina	Name
Whakakīkīngia	Full in
Whakakino	Abuse
Whakakoakoa	Enjoy
Whakanoho	Settle
Whakaōrite	Compare
Whakapakari	Mature
Whakarerekē Tikanga	Assimilation
Whakatāonehia	Urbanisation
Whakatau Tikanga	Colonisation
Whakataurite	Likeness
Whakatewhatewha	Explore
Whakaurungia	Entered
Whakawhirinaki	Rely on
Whanga	Bay Harbour
Whāngai	Foster
Whanonga	Behaviour
Whātoro	Spread out
Whatukura	Supernatural male being
Whatumanawa	Seat of emotions
Wheakotanga	Experiences
Whīra	Field

Ko Te Rārangī Puna Kōrero

Ko Ngā Pukapuka

- Aikio, S. Aikio-Puoskari, U. Helander, J. (1994). *The Sami Culture in Finland*, Finland: Society for the promotion of Sami Culture.
- Bishop, R., & Berryman, M. (2006). *Culture speaks: Cultural relationships and classroom learning*. Wellington: Huia Press.
- Duff, A. (1990). *Once Were Warriors*, Auckland: Tandem Press.
- Gattegno, C. (1976). *The common sense of teaching foreign languages*, New York: Educational Solutions.
- Greenwood, J. & Te Aika, L.H. (2008). *Hei Tauira: Teaching and Learning for Success for Māori in Tertiary Settings: Te Whare Wānanga o Waitaha: The University of Canterbury*.
- Grey, George. (1857). *Ko Ngā Waiata Māori*, Capetown: Printed at Pike's Machine Printing Office.
- Griffiths, P. J. (2003). *The Dioxin War – Truth lies about a perfect poison dioxin*, London: Pluto Press.
- Hagege, C. (2009). *On the death and life of languages - Louis Stern Memorial Fund*, United States: Yale University.
- Jones, A. & Jenkins, K. (2011). *He Kōrero: Words Between Us*, First Māori-Pākehā Conversations on Paper, Wellington: Huia Publishers.
- Ka'ai, Tania, M. (2008). *Ngoingoi Pewhairangi: A Remarkable Life*, Wellington: Huia Publishers.
- Mead, H. M & Grove, N. (2001). *Ngā Pēpeha a ngā Tīpuna*, Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Mead, Hirini M. (2003). *Tikanga Māori - Living by Māori Values*, Wellington: Huia Publishers.

- Mikaere, A. (2003). *The Balance Destroyed* - Consequences for Māori Women of the colonisation of tikanga Māori, Auckland: University of Auckland.
- Moon, P. (2003). *Tohunga: Hohepa Kereopa*, Auckland: David Ling Publishing.
- Moon, P. (2012). *A savage country* - The untold story of New Zealand in the 1820s, Auckland: Penguin Books.
- Orange, C. (1987). *The Treaty of Waitangi*, Wellington: Bridget Williams Books Limited.
- O'Regan, H. (2001). *Ko Tahu, Ko Au* – Kāi Tahu Tribal Identity, Christchurch: Horomaka Publishing.
- Papakura, M. (1986). *Makereti* - The old-time Māori. Auckland: Women's Press. (Original work published 1938).
- Pere, R. (1991). *Te wheke* - A Celebration of infinite wisdom, Gisborne: Ao Ako global Learning.
- Pere, R. T. (1994). *Ako: Learning – a Māori Concept*, Wellington: Te Kohanga Reo National Trust Board.
- Pēwhairangi, N. (1984). *He Paku Āwhina*, Wellington: Te Ataarangi Incorporated Society.
- Pēwhairangi, N. Mataira, K. (1983). *He Kōrero Paki hei Whakatinana*, Wellington: Te Ataarangi Incorporated Society.
- Puckey, A. (2011). *Trading cultures: A history of the far north*, Wellington: Huia Publishing.
- Royal, Te Ahukaramū Charles, (2003). *The Woven Universe: Selected Writings of Rev. Māori Marsden*, Masterton: The estate of Rev Māori Marsden.
- Salmond, A. (1994). *Eruera; The teachings of a Māori Elder*. USA: Oxford University.
- Shirres, M. P. (1997). *Te Tangata, the human person*, Auckland: Accent Publishers.
- Smith, L. T. (1999). *Decolonising Methodologies: Research and Indigenous peoples*. (pp. 19- 41). Dunedin: University of Otago Press.
- Stirling, Eruera and Salmond, Anne. (1980). *Eruera: The Teaching of a Māori Elder*, Auckland: Oxford University Press.
- Tau, Te Maire, Rawiri. (2003). *Ngā Pikitūroa o Ngāi Tahu: The Oral Traditions of Ngāi Tahu*, Dunedin: University of Otago Press.

Te Awēkotukutuku, N. (1991). *Mana Wāhine Māori: Selected Writings on Māori Women's Art, Culture and Politics*, Auckland: New Women's Press.

Whatahoro, H. T. (1912) *Te Kauwae Runga*, Te Whare Wānanga o Te Tai-rāwhiti, Te Rāwheoro a record of teachings from Te Mātorohanga and Nēpia Pōhūhū, priests of the Whare Wānanga of the East Coast, New Zealand. New York; AMS Press.

Winitana, C. (2011). *My language, my inspiration*, Wellington: Huia publishers.

Ko Ngā Tuhinga Rangahau

Benton, R. (1979). *Who speaks Māori?* Wellington: Māori Research Unit, New Zealand Council for Educational Research.

Bishop, R. Berryman, M., Cavanagh, T. & Teddy, L. (2009). *Te Kotahitanga: Addressing educational disparities facing Māori students in New Zealand*. Wellington: Ministry of Education.

Biggs, Bruce. (1960). *Māori Marriages: An Re-contruction*. Wellington: Polynesian Society.

Clancy, R (2010). Immersion Language Learning gives native level knowledge, it is suggested. Article from www.expatform.com.

Codd, J.A. (1993). *Equity and choice: The paradox of New Zealand educational reform*, Curriculum Studies, 1(1), 75-90.

Eldson, C. (1959) Housing: An Urgent Problem, from Te Ao Hou No. 27 p. 48-50.

Fishman, J. (Ed.) (2001). *Can threatened languages be saved? Reversing language shift, revisited: A 21st century perspective*.

Fishman, J. A. (1991). *Reversing language shift: Theoretical and empirical foundations of assistance to threatened languages* (pp. xiii, 431 p.).

Higgins, R. (2009). Kia kore koe e ngaro... He hokinga mahara, he titiro whakamua. Hamilton: Te Rūnanga o Te Ataarangi.

Horomia, P. (2008). Te Aho Mātua O Ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori in the New Zealand Gazette. Issue No. 32, Wellington: Ministry of Education.

Johnston, P. (2003). *Culture, Race and Discourse* in (Ed) Swann, J and Pratt, J Educational Research In Practice Continuum, London – pp. 152 – 163.

- Jones, B., Ingham, T., Davies, C., Cram, F. (2010). Whānau Tuatahi: Māori community partnership research using a Kaupapa Māori methodology. (MAI Review, 2010, 3).
- Kawharu, M. (2001). Local Māori development and government policies. Social Policy Journal of New Zealand Issue 16.
- Mahuika, R. (2008). Article 4 Kaupapa Māori theory is critical and anti-colonial (MAI Review, 2008, 3).
- Millican, J. (1969). 'Commentary on reflect in practice', in D. Barton and U. Papan (eds) Linking literacy and Numeracy programmes in developing countries and the UK. Lancaster University, Literacy Research Unit.
- Langley, J (2009). Tomorrow's Schools 20 years on: Cognition Institute, New Zealand.
- Morehu, C. (2009). Language re-vitalisation and cultural transformation. MAI Review, 2009, 1, Article 8.
- Mutu, M. (1998). Barriers to Research: The Constraints of Imposed Frameworks in Te Oru Rangahau, Proceedings of Māori Research and Development Conference, 7-9th July.
- Nash, R. (1989). 'Tomorrow's Schools': State power and parent participation, NZJES, 24 (2), 113-138.
- O'Sullivan, D. (2007). Indigeneity and reconceptualising Māori education policy. MAI Review, 2007, 1, Peer Commentary 1.
- Picot, B. (1988), Administering for excellence: effective administration in education. Report of the Taskforce to Review Education Administration (Picot Report), Wellington: Government Printer.
- Pihama, L., Cram, F., Walker, S, (2002). Creating methodological space; A Literature review of kaupapa Māori research. In Canadian Journal of Native Education, 26 (1): 30-43.
- Pihama, L. Smith, K., Taki, M., Lee, J. (2004). A literature review on kaupapa Māori and Māori education pedagogy. Prepared for ITP New Zealand.
- Smith, G. (2003). 'Indigenous Struggle for the Transformation of Education and Schooling'. Keynote Address to Alaskan Federation and Natives (AFN) Convention, Anchorage, Alaska.
- Smith, L. T. (1999). *Decolonising Methodologies: Research and Indigenous peoples.* (pp. 19- 41). Dunedin: University of Otago Press.

- Statistics New Zealand (2002) *New Zealand Now*; Māori. Department of Statistics. Wellington.
- Stokes, E. (1985). *Māori Research and Development, A Discussion Paper*, Wellington.
- Te Ao Hou (1960). *The Hunn Report* – No. 34 March 1961 pg 59 + 61.
- Te Ariki, C., Spoonley, P., Tomoana, N. (1992). *Te Whakapakari te Mana Tangata*. The Politics and Process of Research for Māori, Palmerston North, Department of Sociology, Massey University.
- Waitere-Ang, H. (1998). *Methodological vertigo: the researcher as a socio-historically constructed phenomenon*. Proceedings of Te Oru Rangahau Māori Research & Development Conference proceedings, July 1998 (pp.224-230). Palmerston North, Massey University.
- Wylie, K. (1999). *Ten years on: How schools review educational reform*. Wellington: New Zealand Council For Educational Research.

Ko Ngā Tuhinga Roa

- Browne, M. (2005). *Wairua and the relationship it has with learning te reo Māori within Te Ataarangi*. Thesis for Degree of Master of Educational Administration. Palmerston North: Massey University.
- Dohery, W. (2009). *Mātauranga Tuhoe: The Centrality of Mātauranga-a-iwi to Māori Education: a theses submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy*, University of Auckland.
- Gallegos, C. (2007). *Paradigms on Indigenous Language Revitalisation: The case of te reo Māori in Aotearoa New Zealand and Mapudungun in Chile*: Unpublished thesis, Wellington: Victoria University.
- Kire, A. (2011). *Te Rākau Whanake me Ōna Āhuetanga Angitu Hei Hopu Reo Māori*. Unpublished thesis. Wellington: Victoria University.
- Mead, L (1996). *Ngā Aho O Te Kākahu Mātauranga: The multiple layers of struggle by Māori in Education*. Ph D Theses, University Auckland, New Zealand.
- Mataira, K. T. H. (1980). *The Effectiveness of the Silent Way Method in the Teaching of Māori as a Second Language*. Unpublished thesis submitted for the Degree of Master of Education at the University of Waikato. Waikato: University of Waikato.

- Muller, M. (2010). *Te Aukume o Taku Reo: He aha ngā wheako ki tā te ākongā e whai hua ai i roto i ngā wānanga rumaki?* Unpublished thesis submitted for the Degree of MA in Māori Studies. Wellington: Victoria University.
- Naylor, S. (2006). *Tā te Pūnaha Mātauranga o Aotearoa he Kaikai Haere i te Oranga Tonutanga o te Reo: The Perpetuation of Māori Language Loss in the New Zealand Education System – A Pākehā Perspective: A research report* submitted for the degree of Master, University of Otago, Dunedin.
- Nicholson, W. R. (2000). *Hei Tīmatanga Kōrero: Māori Language Regeneration and Mihinare Clergy: a theses submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Masters of Arts, University of Canterbury, Christchurch.*
- Royal, Te Ahukaramū Charles, (1998). *Te Whare Tapere: Towards a Model for Māori Performance Art.* Unpublished PhD Thesis, Victoria University, Wellington.
- Smith, G. H. (2002). *The development of kaupapa Māori: Theory and praxis.* A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements of the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy. Auckland, New Zealand: The University of Auckland.
- Taki, M. (1996). *Kaupapa Māori and contemporary Māori resistance.* Unpublished Masters Thesis: The University of Auckland.
- Thompson-Teepa, C. (2008). *Tō 'Tātou' Reo Rangatira: National Treasure or Taonga Māori: A dissertation submitted for the partial fulfilment of the requirements for a Bachelor of Arts with Honours, Otago University, Dunedin.*
- Tito, J. (2008). *Māori language use in New Zealand and Secondary Schools: What are the Issues for teachers and students? A thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Arts, Victoria University, Wellington.*
- Tooley, C. (2000). *Māori education policy in the new millennium: Political Rationality & Government Mechanisms.* A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements of the Degree of Master of Arts degree in Education. Auckland, New Zealand: The University of Auckland.
- Turner, M. (2006). *Māori in School Governance: The voices of Māori trustees.* A report presented in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Masters of Educational Administration. [Unpublished MA Thesis] Auckland, University of Auckland.
- Walker, S. (1996). *'Kia tau te rangimarie. Kaupapa Māori theory as a resistance against the construction of Māori as the other'.* Unpublished Masters Thesis, The University of Auckland.

Wilkie, M. (2010). *Te Taumata, Te Tīmata – The Pinnacle, The First Step*. Unpublished PhD Thesis, Victoria University of Wellington.

Wiri, Robert K J. (2001). *The Prophecies of the Great Canyon of Toi: A History of Te Whāiti-Nui-A-Toi in the Western Urewera Mountains of New Zealand*. Unpublished PhD Theses Auckland University.

He Kohinga Kōrero

Dunn, Chris. (2013). Personal Communication – Otūrei Marae, Takiwira – 31st Akuhata.

Hokai, Renee. (2013). Personal Communication – Mahimaru Marae, Awanui, Kaitaia – 7th Hepetema.

Horomona, Mei Meri. (2013). Personal Communication – Mahimaru Marae, Awanui, Kaitaia – 7th Hepetema.

Hotere, Kahukura. (2013). Personal Communication – Okahu Rd, Kaitaia – 26th Akuhata.

Hotere, Kahukura. (2012). Personal Communication – Kui Kuni Kōrero – 2012.

Hotere, Moana. (2013). Personal Communication - He Kohinga Kōrero – 24th Hepetema.

Karatea, Jamie, H. (2012). Personal Communicatio – January 1st.

Marychurch, Pirepire. (2013). Personal Communication – Otūrei Marae, Takiwira – 31st Akuhata.

Popata, Te Waru. (2013). Personal Communication – Mahimaru Marae, Awanui, Kaitaia – 7th Hepetema.

Te Tuhi, Janeen. (2013). Personal Communication 2013.

Turu, Tukino. (2013). Personal Communication – Okahu Rd, Kaitaia – 26th Akuhata.

Wiki, Matiu. (2013). Personal Communication – Kohinga Kōrero – 29th Hepetema.

Ko Ngā Rauemi

- Creative New Zealand (2001). *Kāterina Te Heikoko Mataira Honoured* – Press Release, Wellington: Scoop Media Independent News.
- Leach, M. (2007) *Waiata: He Taonga Taku Ngakau*.
- Mataira, K. T. H. (1986). Ngā Tīmatanga. He kauhau mō ngā kaiāwhina i puta ki a Hinemihi ki Rotorua. Nā Heeni MacGregor i tuhi.
- Mataira, K. T. H. (1995). Te Ngao o te Wheiao. Ngā Tikanga o te Wānanga. In Kura Pouako 1. Kōwae Ako 1. Pukapuka Pānui. Kirikiriroa: Te Ataarangi, Te Tari Māori, Kuratini o Waikato.
- Mataira, K. T. H. (2002) DVD video: ATA 192 Te Tuakiri o te Tangata, Awatope, Whakatane.
- McCammon, B (2001). *Leading Māori Language Figure Dame Kāterina Dies*, Wellington: Fairfax Digital News.
- Moorfield, J.C. (1993). Te Whanake 1 – Te Kākano. Pukapuka ārahi i te Kaiwhakaako. (3rd Ed.). Kirikiriroa: Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato.
- Pere, R. (2008, April 30). Te tāonga o taku ngākau, [Television broadcast]. New Zealand: Māori Television.
- Storylines (2011). *Profile Dame Kāterina Te Heikoko Mataira*, Auckland: Children’s Literature Charitable Trust of New Zealand.
- Te Ataarangi Incorporated Society. (1981). *Te Ataarangi Tuatahi: Te Tuara o te reo Māori*. Wellington: Te Ataarangi Incorporated Society.
- Te Ataarangi Incorporated Society. (1983). *Te Ataarangi Tuarua: Te Tinana o te Reo*. Wellington: Te Ataarangi Incorporated Society.
- Te Ataarangi Educational Trust, (2003). *He Mahere Rautaki 2003 – 2007*. Kirikiriroa: Te Pūtahi o Te Ataarangi.
- Te Ataarangi ki te Kuratini o Waikato (1998). *Te Rākeitanga o Te Reo - Pukapuka Oranga Wairua*, Waikato: Te Kuratini o Waikato.
- Te Pūawai o Te Ātaarangi. (2003). *Waiata: Album Waiatatia Te Reo ‘He Haerenga’* produced by Murray Roberts at Oro Studios, Frankton, Hamilton.
- Te Pūawai o Te Ātaarangi. (2005). *Waiata: Album Waiatatia Tonutia Te Reo ‘He Reo’* produced by Murray Roberts at Oro Studios, Frankton, Hamilton.

Te Rūnanga o Te Ataarangi. (2009). *Te Ataarangi Profile*. Document prepared for the Ministry of Education in Conjunction with Te Rūnanga o Te Ataarangi. Hamilton: Te Rūnanga o Te Ataarangi.

The Education Act (1877). Wellington: Government Printers.

The Education Ordinance (1847). Wellington: Government Printers.

The Māori Language Act (1987) Wellington: Government Printers.

The Native Schools Act (1858) Wellington: Government Printers.

Waitai, Okeroa (1990) Waiata: Te Taonga o Te Ataarangi. Nā Okeroa Waitai ngā kupu me te rangi.

Williams, H. (Ed.) (2003). Dictionary of the Māori Language. Wellington. Legislation Direct.